



长城

LEO TOLSTOY
BY C. S. LEWIS

— 1936 —

Ace of the Dragon Division

龙组兵王

There's SIS in great Britain, CIA in the US. In Huaxia, there's Dragon Division, known as the mysterious power of the East.

When a soldier that originally failed to be selected to join, appeared on the Dragon Division's list again, no one noticed, that this inconspicuous and humble looking guy was actually the Dragon King of the division, the one that's most difficult to deal with.

Mercenary: "Report, our squad is under attack, suffering heavy casualties!"

Commander: "How many enemies are out there?"

Mercenary: "Just... just one! There's a joker card in his hand."

HQ: "What?! Hurry, retreat!"

Author(s): [Dust Wind](#), [尘风](#)

Artist(s):

Year: 0

Country: [China](#)

Genres: [Action](#), [Adventure](#), [Comedy](#), [Fantasy](#), [Romance](#), [Supernatural](#)

Tags: [Mercenaries](#)

Source: [Noodletown Translated](#), [Webnovel](#)

ASIANOVEL VERSION: 3.11

PDF VERSION: 1.4

UUID: [b3619280-a2a6-11eb-8e41-255d76227d6e](#)

USER: [Enryu_18](#)

DATE CREATED: 2021-04-21

LANGUAGE: English

More info and chapters:

<https://www.asianovel.com/series/ace-of-the-dragon-division>

Chapter 201: Obstacle

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng just followed behind Lin Chuxue and looked at her. He had to admit, this woman looked pretty cute right now. Although he knew Lin Chuxue better than anyone else, he was still a little surprised to see the spoiled princess that she was doing all of this for him.

He recalled when Lin Chuxue asked him in a call that if he would still like her if she were to become more ordinary for him.

It turned out that she wasn't joking; she was really willing to change herself to become more ordinary and approachable for Xu Cheng, and also so that she could integrate into the ordinary life that Xu Cheng had. Even though it would be tough, she would still enjoy every step of the way.

Xu Cheng felt a surge of warmth in his heart.

This prideful woman, Xu Cheng never thought that she would take this change in her life for him, and he was very touched. At the same time, he secretly vowed that he would protect this woman. He wouldn't be like his father who failed to keep the woman he loved around. No matter how difficult it was or painful it would get, he would still protect her and keep her by his side!

When you tolerate the pain to a certain critical point, you would be able to endure the rest. Lin Chuxue was able to endure the discomfort in her body, and with her head covered in sweat, she began jogging lightly after Zhou Zihao and the police dog to look for the items.

The other teams also weren't having a good time. The military camp was so big, and the police dogs didn't wait for them when they

started chasing after the scent. As a result, the others were all out of breath from running. It was also dark outside with only streetlights, so they had to be careful of pits as well.

They didn't know the director would make the exercise this serious. After running for almost 5 kilometers, the police dogs still didn't show any sign of wanting to slow down. This stolen-item hunt activity was truly a torment.

Yan Xian had an injury on his arm, and plus all the running, he couldn't help but complain, Holy crap, are we here to get tortured? Why the sudden night raid and now a mission? Yo, did the directing crew arrange this?

The cameraman following them shook his head and said innocently, It was Instructor Xus idea.

Yan Xian was about to puke out blood. Fack, it's that Instructor Xu again!

The camera man said, He said he ate some pork hoof and ended up having diarrhea for the whole night and couldn't get any sleep, so he decided to might as well do a night raid with you guys.

Guo Hao almost fell upon hearing this. Jesus christ, the guy couldn't sleep so he dragged everyone up to accompany him?

The three groups quickly came to a training field under the police dogs guidance.

The six of them looked at each other, and then they looked at the camera man and asked, Are we passing through here?

Then, Xu Cheng, who was trailing behind them, came up and reminded, Yes, now your police dog seemed to have found the thief. But, there will only be one winner. You three groups have to pass through this training field and then continue on.

All six of them were dumbfounded because there was a river in front of them. There were a few logs that bridged the two sides of the river. One must keep their balance and get on the log, and then there would be 5 two-meter-tall obstacle walls one had to climb over, with the final stage being a field of low-lying wires that would require the person to lay on their back and crawl out with their shoulders.

Holy crap, it feels so difficult, Liu Ziqi said with a depressed face.

Lin Chuuxue also felt it was difficult, but there was a hint of anticipation in her eyes. She felt that it would be pretty fun.

Looking at the obstacles, Guo Hao wasn't fazed by it at all and said, This is too easy.

Then, Xu Cheng said, This should be pretty easy for the guys, and that's why we assigned a girl to each team to balance it. Since you guys are in teams, both members must pass this obstacle course.

Guo Hao didn't even let out his smile before his face fell. Are you kidding me?

Now he felt like assigning Liu Ziqi to him was really a trap.

Xu Cheng then looked at Yan Xian and said, Yan Xian's hand is injured, so he doesn't have to do this obstacle course. Zhao Yajing just needs to pass it by herself and continue on to find the stolen item.

This was also a trap. At first, Yan Xian felt that Xu Cheng at least had some humanity in his heart, but when he heard the last sentence, he really wanted to vomit blood and swear at him. What Xu Cheng basically meant was, you, the man, don't have to do it. Just let Zhao Yajing, a woman, do this challenge in your place.

And if Yan Xian really let that happen, the audience in front of the TV would think that he wasn't a real man because he actually let a girl do this whole obstacle course by herself.

Yan Xian felt like the biggest mistake about this show was having this fucking Instructor Xu guy.

Its fine, this is easy for me. Yajing, we will go through it together.

Zhao Yajing appeared to be moved and said, Alright, Senior Brother. If I fall into the water, remember to jump down to save me.

Yan Xian paused for a moment. You dont know how to swim?

Zhao Yajing said awkwardly, I will drown.

Yan Xian was speechless. Holy fuck, you are a fucking trap too.

Xu Cheng looked over at Lin Chuxue and said, In 15 minutes, the thief will run away. You guys only have 15 minutes to get through this level, and the countdown starts now.

Zhou Zihao looked at Lin Chuxue and asked, Sister Xue, are you going to be okay with this?

The two of them came to the log, and Lin Chuxue smiled and responded, Dont worry, I learned ballet before, I have no problem balancing.

Then, she walked onto the log and with one foot in front and her two arms out to maintain balance, she began walking towards the other side.

The other people saw her easily walk past the center of that log and immediately copied her moves. At this moment, the one having the worst time was Yan Xian. His one arm was in a cast so he couldnt extend both arms out to maintain balance. Right after the first two steps, his body began to wiggle around. The log only had room for one foot in width, so with one foot in front and one foot at the back, balance becomes very important, and with one mistake, one could fall into the river. Although it wasnt that deep, the water was definitely chilly this late in the night.

In order to help Liu Ziqi by giving her something to hold on to, Guo Hao let her walk in front. But, as she walked and walked, she suddenly stopped. Guo Hao asked curiously, Go on, whats happening?

Liu Ziqi felt so awkward that she was about to cry. Brother Hao I I have a cramp

Guo Hao really wanted to cry: really a pig-like teammate.

Then, looking at Yan Xian on the other side, Guo Hao felt much better, because Yan Xian was already tilting left and right. If it wasnt for Zhao Yajings support, he would probably be in the water already.

Right now, Zhao Yajing was also having a mental breakdown in her heart: If I knew this would happen, I wouldve just did this obstacle course on my own. You are injured, go recover in the hospital, why are you out dragging down others? Just now you were acting so manly that you would do this despite the injury, but now you need me to take care of you.

As for Lin Chuxue, she already completed the log course, and Zhou Zihao also carefully passed it. Their team was able to take the lead in this first obstacle course.

We are now at 540/577 subscribers until our next bonus chapter! Come check out our channel if you havent already!

Chapter 202: This Is My Dream

Source: Noodletown Translated

When Lin Chuxue and Zhou Zihao came to the second obstacle course, which were the 2-meter-high walls, she frowned.

Zhou Zihao walked up and bent down halfway and said, Sister Xue, come, climb on my back.

Its fine. Lin Chuxue was determined. She took a look at Xu Cheng who had been watching her on the side. Its just two meters, I can climb over.

She was 1.7-meter tall and would be about two meters if she were to lift up her hand. With just a light jump, she could grab onto the wall, so she didnt need help from other people at all.

She backed up a few steps, and with a slight roar, she ran up with her slim arms swinging back and forth. With a step on the wall to push herself further up, she jumped and grabbed onto the edge of the wall, helping herself up and sliding down the other side. She looked at Xu Cheng again and gave a smug smile of satisfaction, as if she was asking for compliments.

Xu Cheng slightly smiled, and he just saw Lin Chuxue climbing over one after another. The two of them quickly pulled the lead over the other two groups.

Although slowly, the other two groups at least didnt have anyone fall into the water as they moved past the first obstacle. Then, when they came to the wall, Yan Xian managed to climb over them with Zhao Yajings help, although with great difficulty. Those two groups were just about a minute behind Lin Chuxues group.

The last obstacle course was a bit tough. The wires were laid really

low, so if someone were to be slightly fat, they wouldn't be able to complete it.

Zhou Zihao said, I will go in first, Sister Xue, you can follow me.

Lin Chuxue nodded.

Zhou Zihao went first, and the other men quickly joined in as well. They all lied on the floor with their eyes to the sky as they nudged forward with their heels and shoulders. Under just 2 minutes, those three guys all successfully moved past and began cheering for their teammates.

At that moment, Xu Cheng couldn't help but smile.

Lin Chuxue caught this smile, and at first she didn't know why. But, only a few seconds after she got under the wires and began moving, she heard Liu Ziqi and Zhao Yajing yelling.

Ahh, it hooked me Zhao Ziqi was almost about to cry. Her chest was too big and she actually wasn't able to move past the wires.

Not only her, even Zhao Yajing's chest was stopped by the wires.

Those three men were all dumbfounded, the camera men as well.

This This was a bit awkward.

Lin Chuxue looked at them and then at herself; although her chest was pretty big, it was just enough to pass below the wires, allowing her to pass through smoothly.

She then saw Xu Cheng's smile and she really wanted to go up and stomp him on the feet. Only she could pass it but not the other two, didn't that expose the fact that her chest wasn't as big as the other two? Although the other two girls were embarrassed, she was pretty embarrassed as well.

Zhou Zihao saw Lin Chuxue in a daze under the barbed wire and he quickly called out, Sister Xue, hurry up and come out! We need to move! Lin Chuxue immediately responded and began moving again. But after getting out and climbing back up, she didnt forget to give Xu Cheng a look.

Just you wait, I will settle this with you later, humph!

Yan Xian and Guo Hao stood there as their eyeballs were about to fall out. Zhao Yajing and Liu Ziqis chest just got them stuck in place and they couldnt advance, and they were getting more and more nervous.

Ah, Big Brother Xian, what should I do?

Yan Xian: Maybe push it down a bit and keep on moving.

Zhao Yajing pushed her chest down a bit and tried again, but it was useless as she was still a bit over the top.

Liu Ziqi directly climbed back out, took off her military jacket and left only her vest inside, intentionally showing off the asset(s) she was proud of. However, even with the jacket off, she couldnt get past the wires.

Yan Xian and Guo Hao were like brothers on the same boat, and they facepalmed and couldnt feel more hopeless.

At the end, Lin Chuxue and Zhou Zihao successfully led the police dog to find the stolen trophy and won the game. When she came back, Lin Chuxue ran towards Xu Cheng. Have a taste of my Flying Fearless Kick of Britannia!

As her leg flew at Xu Cheng, he could have dodged but he even stuck his butt out a bit for the kick to land on the soft spot.

Lin Chuxue face blushed and she said, You You did it on purpose, didnt you?

Xu Cheng said with a smug face, What are you talking about?

You are still not confessing?! Lin Chuxue was so embarrassed. That wire net They couldnt get through it and only I did, doesnt that show that my chest

Xu Cheng: Who dares to say that you have a small chest? Is 36C still not enough?I think your true fans all know your basic stats, but as for why those two couldnt get through, then there will be people analyzing it once the show airs.

Lin Chuxue: What do you mean?

Xu Cheng smiled and said, Can I not say?

Lin Chuxue immediately became the ice cold princess she was.

Xu Cheng answered right away. If they dont have any problems, they couldve gone through it. Come, let me teach you a physics lesson. When a woman lies down, no matter how majestic her chest is, it would collapse from gravity and her chest would be relatively flat for sure. But, did you notice that just now, their chests were still standing tall like mountains? Zhao Yajing even couldnt get across when she tried to push her chest down. Actually, rather than saying she was pushing, you can also say that she was protecting them. You are pretty smart, you can guess why that is.

Lin Chuxue first paused for a moment, and then her eyes stared wide open as she said, You are saying their chests are artificial?

Xu Cheng just laughed. I didnt say that, but you are very smart.

Lin Chuxue gave him a look. So you arranged for me to win?

I obviously have to help my wife, Xu Cheng responded.

Humph. Lin Chuxue rolled her eyes at him. So, you also split the groups this way for me too?

Of course. Xu Cheng said, I got the more capable Zhao Yajing to accompany the injured Yan Xian to wear her out, then I got the incompetent Liu Ziqi to drag Guo Hao down, and finally, I had the young and energetic Zhou Zihao be your teammate and help you win. How about that? Are you feeling touched about the arrangement your boyfriend made for you? And you still came to kick me, ouch. Xu Cheng then pretended to be hurt.

Then I will massage it for you? Lin Chuxue felt like she wronged him and said softly.

The shameless Xu Cheng turned his a\$\$ to her and said, Then how about a massage now?

Go die. Lin Chuxue pushed him. Then, she suddenly remembered something and asked, Wait a second, I never told anyone Im 36C, how How did you know?

Uh Thats because Xu Cheng felt like he talked too much just now and Lin Chuxue actually caught on to something.

I Xu Cheng decided to try to lie his way out first. Im your man, and I knew you since childhood. How can I not know how much meat you have and how heavy you are?

Lin Chuxue looked at him from the corner of her eyes. Why do you talk like youve seen me naked or something.

Xu Cheng: That is my dream.

Lin Chuxue: Please disappear.

We are now at 578 subscribers! We will release another bonus chapter tonight! Come check out our channel if you havent already!

Chapter 203

Source: Webnovel

- South Island -

At a research base, a 30-or-so man in a buzz-cut stood in front of the wall with a remote control in hand. On the wall was the projected screen of a man's information and photos.

By the table sat 5 elders. They each had a folder in their hands, a portfolio to be exact.

After the buzz-cut man waited for them to finish reading, he opened his mouth, "***I feel that this man can join the Dragon Division.***"

One of the elders laid down the folder and said, "***This Xu Cheng was supposed to come, but didn't the dangerous genetic fluid that he was injected with cause his body to deteriorate? Yun Zheng, wasn't this guy eliminated?***"

The man with the buzz-cut was called Yun Zheng, and he said confidently, "***Elders, please believe me. After those researchers checked his body and let him go, I was responsible for observing him. For the past 6 months, this man not only survived, but from his actions and judgment, it can be seen that this man is very smart and capable. I think he can be admitted into the Dragon Division for further training.***"

One of the elders spoke, "***Tell us more about this man.***"

Yun Zheng nodded. "***I've compiled a report of what happened after he went to Shangcheng. There's a complete narrative on the fifth page.***"

The five elders flipped to the fifth page and slightly frowned.

One of the elders directly asked Yun Zheng, **"I don't want to know anything else, I just want to ask, for the past 6 months that you have been following him, did he notice you?"**

Yun Zheng paused for a moment, and then he shook his head. **"No."**

The five elders exchanged a look, and then they all stood up impatiently and got ready to leave.

Yun Zheng got nervous right away. **"Elders, please listen to me."**

An elder turned around and said to him, **"He didn't even notice you tailing him, I can only imagine how his comprehensive ability isn't very strong. Besides, he's already 25, right? This age isn't within the range the Dragon Division trains at. His upper limits has already been determined."**

"Elder Zhang, I really think this Xu Cheng guy has great potential!"

"Alright." Elder Zhang waved his hand. **"You should know what kind of organization the Dragon Division is. Deciding on who to join can't be based on emotions but a comprehensive examination. Now, you pulled someone out from a list of disqualified candidates, the organization has no choice but to suspect whether your emotions are getting in the way of your judgment."**

Yun Zheng: **"It didn't."**

"Yun Zheng, you know the Dragon Division's positioning and what kind of organization we are. We need to have a scale in our heart, and if one day our aim is shaken, then the Dragon Division will be in great danger. So, we don't tolerate

any selfishness in our work, do you understand what I mean? You are the manager that's responsible for finding and delivering the talents here, and you must take it seriously instead of just sending anyone here."

Yun Zheng bitterly smiled. **"I, of course, understand, and that's why I waited for half a year to overthrow this list and recommend this person to join us."**

Elder Zhang: **"Alright, Xu Cheng was already disqualified for not meeting the comprehensive ability examination. There's no need to say anything more."**

Then, he was about to leave as well.

Yun Zheng looked at his back and begged, **"We can't even enlist him into the logistics team?"**

Elder Zhang stopped and turned around to look at him and said, **"No, he already got disqualified when we initially assessed him, and don't you forget, he's the son of the Ye Family's princess. Our organization doesn't take descendants of clans."**

Yun Zheng: **"But it will be impossible for him to return to the Ye Clan. His father died because of the Ye Clan, so in principle, he won't ever work for them. I feel that the five elders are all discriminating against him for his background. You all saw that his achievements in the past six months is very satisfactory, shouldn't we give such a hardworking person a chance? We should also give our Dragon Division a chance, he might be the one that can save and extend the foundation of the Dragon Division."**

Elder Zhang: **"Strictly speaking, there's still clan blood inside his veins, and that's something that can't be changed. According to the rules, he's outside the scope of**

consideration. You don't need to say anymore. I see that you are in a rush to accomplish something. If you are too tired, you should rest for a period of time and not force yourself."

Then, Elder Zhang left, leaving only Yun Zheng standing by the office door, holding a pile of information on Xu Cheng's accomplishments over the past six months.

After the five elders completely disappeared, another man of similar age as Yun Zheng came over and asked, "**Brother Yun Zheng, how was it? Did the five elders approve?**"

Yun Zheng shook his head. He leaned against the wall and said, "**The proposal was rejected, just because Xu Cheng's related to the leader of the Ye Clan. Even though the Ye Clan's responsible for the death of Xu Cheng's father, they still won't let him into the Dragon Division.**"

The man sighed. He patted Yun Zheng's shoulder and said, "**Understand the five elders. The Dragon Division isn't like before anymore, and if we were to recruit Xu Cheng recklessly and the Ye Clan finds out about it, there will bound to be conflicts. At a critical time like this, it's best to not make new enemies.**"

"The Dragon Division wasn't like this before. When our division master was at his prime, who dared to argue to the Dragon Division?" Yun Zheng closed his eyes and said helplessly, "**I also knew this would likely happen. But I just feel that if the Dragon Division doesn't absorb enough talents to consolidate its foundation, this organization will lose its edge and be removed sooner or later. The division master doesn't have much more time, and if he's gone, I don't think the five elders will be enough to suppress all the enemies we have. By then, I don't know if the Dragon Division will be removed from history. I'm also doing this for the sake of the Dragon Division. Right now, inside the division, none of the 54 cards**

are capable of inheriting the division leader's legacy. How can I not feel worried?"

"Then let's try and find someone else. Isn't there just a week left until the 36 Army Competition? We will look over there."

Yun Zheng nodded. **"That will be the only way."**

- 5th Military Region -

At night, on a hill, Xu Cheng was smoking a cigarette and looking at the forest ahead of him. Not long after, a woman slowly climbed up the hill as well. She thought Xu Cheng was looking at the sunset, and when she sat down beside him and looked towards the direction of his eyes, she saw a team of soldiers training on an empty ground in the forest. They were Hu Bing and his team, and Xu Cheng was here because he wasn't allowed to train with them.

Lin Chuxue said, **"The show's almost done shooting and the crew's leaving tomorrow morning. Right now, they are having a celebration party at the cafeteria. Are you not going?"**

Xu Cheng watched Hu Bing and his guys train and said a bit melancholically, **"It's fine, I don't belong to that circle anyways."**

Lin Chuxue could hear the faint melancholy in his voice. She took his hand and said, **"I will wait for you to return from this competition to find me. I don't have to go back to the British Empire, you don't have to force yourself. We can take this slowly."**

Xu Cheng turned around to look at her as the setting sun shone on her beautiful face. He nodded. **"Alright, after the competition is over, I will come out and find you."**

Lin Chuxue got up satisfied, walked down the hill, and left.

Xu Cheng looked at the sun setting down completely, and then he began entering his own devilish training state.

The next day, Lin Chuxue came to the independent dorm building that Xu Cheng lived in before leaving. Due to the heavy training, Xu Cheng was still deep asleep. She didn't disturb Xu Cheng, only coming quietly to his bed. Lifting up her hair that carried a faint fragrance so it wouldn't spill onto Xu Cheng's face, she lowered her head, lightly left a kiss on his forehead, and left.

A week later, the 36 Army Competition began in full swing.

Xu Cheng, Hu Bing, and the others carried their luggage and boarded the plane to Yanjing to participate in the competition. The atmosphere was quite awkward for Xu Cheng since he didn't train with the rest of the team, and even for the seating on the plane, he sat with a veteran that was in charge of the reception at the competition later.

Instructor Yan saw Hu Bing and the rookies were whispering to each other and chatting but Xu Cheng was just there by himself in headphones listening to music. He walked over and gestured for the veteran to give him the seat. Then, he sat down, took off one side of the headphones, and said, "**What is it, not happy?**"

"**Nope, I'm used to it,**" Xu Cheng said indifferently.

Head Instructor: "**How about next year. year, your brother I'm going to train an elite troop centering around you. Sorry about this year.**"

Xu Cheng smiled and didn't say anything.

At this time, the flight attendant asked everyone to put away their electronic devices, and when she walked past Xu Cheng, both of them were a bit surprised.

"**Shen Yao?**"

"Xu Cheng?"

The two of them said each other's name in unison.

Shen Yao smiled. **"What are you doing not in Shangcheng but heading to Yanjing?"**

Xu Cheng: **"I'm not staying in Shangcheng anymore. I already went back to the military, and this time it's like a business trip to Yanjing."**

"No wonder, there are so many soldiers on this flight. Just remember to put your phone on airplane mode or turn it off," Shen Yao said as she rolled her eyes at him and left. On his side, the head instructor's mouth became wide open and he immediately asked Xu Cheng, **"You know her?"**

Xu Cheng nodded. **"Yeah, she's the one that rented my condo back in Shangcheng and lived with me for a bit."**

"Lived with you?!" The head instructor's voice went up a few pitches. He was shocked and looked at Xu Cheng as if he was going to beat him up. **"Holy fuck, why didn't you tell me about this? If you told me that the Number 1 Flight Attendant was living with you, I would've come to your house in Shangcheng everyday for food!"**

"Number 1 Flight Attendant?" Xu Cheng laughed, **"Bro, since when did you pay attention to this kind of thing?"**

"I'm always flying in and out of cities for business meetings and saw too many girls. With my assessment on all of the flight attendants girls in this nation, Shen Yao belongs to the most beautiful and professional kind. I was even thinking about introducing her to you, but little did I know, you little brat already knows her and was even cohabitating with her? Xu Cheng, I realized that you have fallen."

Xu Cheng was speechless. **"When I'm single, you call me gay, when I'm living with a girl you say I'm fallen, do you want me to just go and look for a trans now?"**

The head director lowered his voice and asked, **"Is she really the one that was living with you?"**

Xu Cheng: **"No, there's one more that was also living with me."**

The head instructor's eyes stared wide open as he blinked and said, **"Holy crap, you pretend to be an innocent little virgin in front of me but you are already doing the tricycle behind my back?!"**

Xu Cheng: **"Tricycle my azz, I was renovating my condo and broke down the walls between three units to connect them as one, but the property management team didn't communicate well and those two girls came after me and shamelessly decided to stay. We were sharing the roof but not the room, what tricycle are you talking about?"**

Head Instructor: **"No wonder, that's what I thought. How could the Number 1 Flight Attendant have a crush on you and then do the extreme sports with you."**

Xu Cheng shrugged nonchalantly, and he didn't tell him about Shen Yao's confession to him. Sometimes, some things are better left unsaid.

After the plane arrived at the airport in Yanjing, Shen Yao struggled in the lounge for a while. When she left Shangcheng, she already deleted all contacts of Xu Cheng, wanting to erase all the memories. But when she saw him just now, her heart would still beat out of place. She didn't forget about him at all. It was manageable when she didn't see him, but when they met again, she...

Seeing the passengers come out, Shen Yao still came out from the lounge and called Xu Cheng who came out later than most people.

"Wait up, Xu Cheng."

Xu Cheng was walking side by side with the head instructor, and when he heard Shen Yao calling him, he turned around.

Shen Yao came over, and she said hesitantly, **"What's your number?"**

The head instructor's eyelids jumped.

Xu Cheng bitterly smiled. **"Shen Yao, we really aren't compatible."**

"Shut up." Shen Yao glared at him and then reached out with her hand. **"Give me your phone. We can't even be friends? Or do you want Chuxue to not be best friends with me as well?"**

Xu Cheng passed his phone to her.

Shen Yao used her phone and dialed her number. Then, after saving it, she returned it to him and said, **"This is my new number. You can call if you have something or nothing."**

Then, Shen Yao walked past him in her high heels and left.

The moment she left, the head instructor instantly dropped to his knees.

"Big Brother, what are you doing?" Xu Cheng was a bit surprised.

The head instructor hugged onto Xu Cheng's legs. **"Bro, I was wrong. You are so awesome, why would you need to go and flirt with her yourself? Please hurry and teach me how to not do anything and have goddess-level beautiful girls chase me**

themselves! Please teach me!"

Xu Cheng was speechless. This guy really scared him out of the blue. "**Big Bro, can you get up? I'm not that amazing.**"

Head Instructor: "**Yes, yes you are. You are awesome because you are so ugly yet you could get that goddess to chase after you. What's more awesome is that you rejected her but she still wants your number, to stay as friends, and even told you to basically booty call her anytime. What kind of level of awesome is that? Sorry I was blind to have always called you an ugly fack that no one loves, and it turned out that you were not loved by no one but loved by everyone, and that was why you had been so lowkey, always deliberately hiding your awesomeness so you don't end up even turning some of our comrades gay.**"

Xu Cheng didn't know whether he should laugh or cry. Was he really complimenting him or roasting him?

Xu Cheng rolled his eyes. "**Big Bro, just stop...**"

Head Instructor: "**No, you are my big bro! In the realm of getting girls, I only accept you as my big bro. When I landed your sister-in-law (TL Note: author meant he landed a girl and made her the sister-in-law to Xu Cheng since he was Xu Cheng's big bro), it took me two years, it wasn't easy at all! But today, you taught me a lesson, you are a role model for all of us ugly people!**"

Xu Cheng: "..."

Chapter 204: You Are Too Awesome (2)

Source: Noodletown Translated

5th Military Region

At night, on a hill, Xu Cheng was smoking a cigarette and looking at the forest ahead of him. Not long after, a woman slowly climbed up the hill as well. She thought Xu Cheng was looking at the sunset, and when she sat down beside him and looked towards the direction of his eyes, she saw a team of soldiers training on an empty ground in the forest. They were Hu Bing and his team, and Xu Cheng was here because he wasn't allowed to train with them.

Lin Chuxue said, The shows almost done shooting and the crews leaving tomorrow morning. Right now, they are having a celebration party at the cafeteria. Are you not going?

Xu Cheng watched Hu Bing and his guys train and said a bit melancholically, Its fine, I dont belong to that circle anyways.

Lin Chuxue could hear the faint melancholy in his voice. She took his hand and said, I will wait for you to return from this competition to find me. I dont have to go back to the British Empire, you dont have to force yourself. We can take this slowly.

Xu Cheng turned around to look at her as the setting sun shone on her beautiful face. He nodded. Alright, after the competition is over, I will come out and find you.

Lin Chuxue got up satisfied, walked down the hill, and left.

Xu Cheng looked at the sun setting down completely, and then he began entering his own devilish training state.

The next day, Lin Chuxue came to the independent dorm building

that Xu Cheng lived in before leaving. Due to the heavy training, Xu Cheng was still deep asleep. She didn't disturb Xu Cheng, only coming quietly to his bed. Lifting up her hair that carried a faint fragrance so it wouldn't spill onto Xu Cheng's face, she lowered her head, lightly left a kiss on his forehead, and left.

A week later, the 36 Army Competition began in full swing.

Xu Cheng, Hu Bing, and the others carried their luggage and boarded the plane to Yanjing to participate in the competition. The atmosphere was quite awkward for Xu Cheng since he didn't train with the rest of the team, and even for the seating on the plane, he sat with a veteran that was in charge of the reception at the competition later.

Instructor Yan saw Hu Bing and the rookies were whispering to each other and chatting but Xu Cheng was just there by himself in headphones listening to music. He walked over and gestured for the veteran to give him the seat. Then, he sat down, took off one side of the headphones, and said, What is it, not happy?

Nope, I'm used to it, Xu Cheng said indifferently.

Head Instructor: How about next year. year, your brother I'm going to train an elite troop centering around you. Sorry about this year.

Xu Cheng smiled and didn't say anything.

At this time, the flight attendant asked everyone to put away their electronic devices, and when she walked past Xu Cheng, both of them were a bit surprised.

Shen Yao?

Xu Cheng?

The two of them said each other's name in unison.

Shen Yao smiled. What are you doing not in Shangcheng but heading to Yanjing?

Xu Cheng: Im not staying in Shangcheng anymore. I already went back to the military, and this time its like a business trip to Yanjing.

No wonder, there are so many soldiers on this flight. Just remember to put your phone on airplane mode or turn it off, Shen Yao said as she rolled her eyes at him and left. On his side, the head instructors mouth became wide open and he immediately asked Xu Cheng, You know her?

Xu Cheng nodded. Yeah, shes the one that rented my condo back in Shangcheng and lived with me for a bit.

Lived with you?! The head instructors voice went up a few pitches. He was shocked and looked at Xu Cheng as if he was going to beat him up. Holy fack, why didnt you tell me about this? If you told me that the Number 1 Flight Attendant was living with you, I wouldve come to your house in Shangcheng everyday for food!

Number 1 Flight Attendant? Xu Cheng laughed, Bro, since when did you pay attention to this kind of thing?

Im always flying in and out of cities for business meetings and saw too many girls. With my assessment on all of the flight attendants girls in this nation, Shen Yao belongs to the most beautiful and professional kind. I was even thinking about introducing her to you, but little did I know, you little brat already knows her and was even cohabitating with her? Xu Cheng, I realized that you have fallen.

Xu Cheng was speechless. When Im single, you call me gay, when Im living with a girl you say Im fallen, do you want me to just go and look for a trans now?

The head director lowered his voice and asked, Is she really the one that was living with you?

Xu Cheng: No, theres one more that was also living with me.

The head instructors eyes stared wide open as he blinked and said, Holy crap, you pretend to be an innocent little virgin in front of me but you are already doing the tricycle behind my back?!

Xu Cheng: Tricycle my azz, I was renovating my condo and broke down the walls between three units to connect them as one, but the property management team didnt communicate well and those two girls came after me and shamelessly decided to stay. We were sharing the roof but not the room, what tricycle are you talking about?

Head Instructor: No wonder, thats what I thought. How could the Number 1 Flight Attendant have a crush on you and then do the extreme sports with you.

Xu Cheng shrugged nonchalantly, and he didnt tell him about Shen Yaos confession to him. Sometimes, some things are better left unsaid.

After the plane arrived at the airport in Yanjing, Shen Yao struggled in the lounge for a while. When she left Shangcheng, she already deleted all contacts of Xu Cheng, wanting to erase all the memories. But when she saw him just now, her heart would still beat out of place. She didnt forget about him at all. It was manageable when she didnt see him, but when they met again, she

Seeing the passengers come out, Shen Yao still came out from the lounge and called Xu Cheng who came out later than most people.

Wait up, Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng was walking side by side with the head instructor, and when he heard Shen Yao calling him, he turned around.

Shen Yao came over, and she said hesitantly, Whats your number?

The head instructors eyelids jumped.

Xu Cheng bitterly smiled. Shen Yao, we really arent compatible.

Shut up. Shen Yao glared at him and then reached out with her hand. Give me your phone. We cant even be friends? Or do you want Chuxue to not be best friends with me as well?

Xu Cheng passed his phone to her.

Shen Yao used her phone and dialed her number. Then, after saving it, she returned it to him and said, This is my new number. You can call if you have something or nothing.

Then, Shen Yao walked past him in her high heels and left.

The moment she left, the head instructor instantly dropped to his knees.

Big Brother, what are you doing? Xu Cheng was a bit surprised.

The head instructor hugged onto Xu Chengs legs. Bro, I was wrong. You are so awesome, why would you need to go and flirt with her yourself? Please hurry and teach me how to not do anything and have goddess-level beautiful girls chase me themselves! Please teach me!

Xu Cheng was speechless. This guy really scared him out of the blue. Big Bro, can you get up? Im not that amazing.

Head Instructor: Yes, yes you are. You are awesome because you are so ugly yet you could get that goddess to chase after you. Whats more awesome is that you rejected her but she still wants your number, to stay as friends, and even told you to basically booty call her anytime. What kind of level of awesome is that? Sorry I was blind to have always called you an ugly fack that no one loves, and it turned out that you were not loved by no one but loved by everyone, and that was why you had been so lowkey, always deliberately hiding

your awesomeness so you dont end up even turning some of our comrades gay.

Xu Cheng didnt know whether he should laugh or cry. Was he really complimenting him or roasting him?

Xu Cheng rolled his eyes. Big Bro, just stop

Head Instructor: No, you are my big bro! In the realm of getting girls, I only accept you as my big bro. When I landed your sister-in-law (TL Note: author meant he landed a girl and made her the sister-in-law to Xu Cheng since he was Xu Chengs big bro), it took me two years, it wasnt easy at all! But today, you taught me a lesson, you are a role model for all of us ugly people!

Xu Cheng:

Chapter 205: Fiery Competition

Source: Noodletown Translated

This military region competition was an important annual event for the 36 armies in the nation, and it was the gathering of the sharpest elites of each region.

The natural dense jungle area near Yanjing was chosen to be the location for this year, and the rules of the competition dictated that, with limited equipment, ammunition, and supplies, the 36 armies would compete in a chaotic free-for-all battle against each other. They could defend or attack, and there was no time limit. The last one to survive and occupy this jungle would be crowned the winner of this competition. In simple terms, you need to do whatever it took to survive, and the conditions of this competition was more suitable for lone wolves. In this kind of competition, one could get a good assessment of the soldiers abilities in areas such as camouflage, breaking through sieges, eliminating teams, tactical team plays, and wilderness survival.

And for this competition, the country also prepared ample job opportunities for the winners.

The last 30 soldiers that survive could be enlisted into the elite guardian-class soldier list.

These people would be trained and assigned to a subsidiary department under the Dragon Division, and the particularly outstanding ones would have a chance to join the Dragon Division.

Those ranking from the 31th to 100th position would be hired into various important institutions in Yanjing.

Those who made it to the 101th-200th positions would have a chance to be promoted to training instructors and be assigned to

military regions of various locations.

Those in the 201th-300th positions would have a chance to join their local police systems and be assigned a high level position. It wouldn't be positions like patrol officers, but directly a middle-level deputy post with the opportunity to be promoted right after they finish adapting to the job.

So, for these promotion opportunities, soldiers every year would go all out.

Xu Cheng and the others got to a dedicated hotel by bus, and other military regions buses also arrived. This hotel was temporarily reserved for the time being, and no media nor unrelated personnel were allowed to enter.

After getting off the bus, they saw crowds of soldiers from other military regions. Xu Cheng also saw a few familiar faces that were also veterans that had been in service for years and had to come to babysit the rookies. But, most of them were new recruits.

Xu Cheng? Holy crap, you are participating this year as well? At this moment, veterans of other military regions spotted Xu Cheng and came to greet him. I thought the Three Swordsmen all left the 5th MR already?

Xu Cheng bitterly smiled. Nah. We never got into the big top 300 list and I don't want to give up, so here I am, here to battle again. Gao Zhan, what about you?

Gao Zhan saw the people coming out of Xu Cheng's bus were all rookies and said a bit sympathetically, Looks like your back is going to break from trying to carry them all. Hey, how about we get our teams to cooperate and just try to hold out for as long as possible. It's fine as long as we aren't last.

I'm afraid that I can't make the decision, Xu Cheng said awkwardly.

Wait, what? Gao Zhan thought he heard it wrong. You are not the captain?

Xu Cheng shook his head.

At this time, Hu Bing walked past them. Xu Cheng looked that way and said, That's our protagonist right there.

Gao Zhan grinned. He looks quite impotent to me. Oh well, looks like the 5th MRs going to be cannon fodder again.

You talk like your 23rd MR isn't also cannon fodder. You are all just free points. At that moment, a soldier recognized the badge on his sleeves and taunted.

Gao Zhan wanted to respond, but seeing that it was someone from the 13th MR that was talking, he poosied out right away. Last year, the 13th MR got second place, and those beasts all went onto the elite guardian list. That Wen Zhao guy that Xu Cheng sparred with was also from that MR.

Xu Cheng, just ignore him. I hope that they get screwed this year, Gao Zhan pulled Xu Cheng to the side and said, not wanting this guy to ridicule them even more and demoralize their team.

Xu Cheng? Who would have thought that the guy that was ridiculing them asked in curiosity upon hearing Xu Cheng's name, You are the Xu Cheng from the 5th MR?

Xu Cheng looked back at him in curiosity. You know me?

That guy snorted right away. I don't, and I don't get why our Senior Wen Zhao actually went to the head instructor to ask him to recruit you. Anyways, just don't let me see you at the competition, I will take you out first.

Oh really? Xu Cheng wasn't mad. He was pretty used to the pre-game trash talk. Alright, I will wait for you.

Right after that guy left, Xu Cheng saw three more familiar faces Wu Hao, Yan Wei, and Wang Ying of the 8th MR.

Long time no see. The three of them laughed and came over to greet him.

Long time no see. Xu Cheng looked at Wang Ying in full uniform and asked, You are also participating in this competition?

Wang Ying glared at him. Are you discriminating against female soldiers? The competition didnt say that female soldiers arent allowed, and I also passed the assessment with my own capabilities.

Yan Wei patted Xu Cheng on the shoulder, laughed, and said, If your team ends up at the bottom again this year, how about you consider joining our military region?

Xu Cheng grinned and replied, We can talk about it when we finish last. But this year, Im planning to really stir up this water.

Wu Hao: Lets make an agreement first, dont be in a hurry to take us out when we meet. Lets just be peaceful and take points from the other MRs first.

Xu Cheng: You are overpraising me. I probably wont even make it far, we will see later.

Dont be so modest. I didnt know how strong someone could be before meeting you, but ever since that day, even I feel a bit unconfident. Anyway, if we meet you on the battlefield, we already thought about it. We will team up with others and take you out first, Yan Wei said.

Xu Cheng didnt know whether he should laugh or cry. Those three then left and went to greet other familiar faces. At this moment, more buses came and a lot more people got off.

Instructor Yan appeared beside Xu Cheng shortly after, and he said

as he looked at the people that were getting off of the buses, That bald guy, pay attention to him. Hes Bagh and comes from a minority race by the nations border. Hes a dark horse this year. The 6th MR never lacks beasts on their team every year, and this year, its this guy. His shooting skills and melee combat skills are all on point, and hes a slippery snake in the jungle, very hard to get rid of.

And that shortie. Tie Shi. (TL Note: means iron rock in direct translation) Hes very strong and agile, and he can cut into the enemy backline by himself. This guys very good at hiding himself. If you ever run out of bullets against him, dont fight him head on. His melee combat skills are whats most terrifying about him.

And that scar face, you dont need me to remind you, right? He took you out last year, and he had been preying on you for two consecutive years now.

Xu Cheng looked at the guy with a scar on his face and nodded. I know.

He looked at Scar-face, and that guy also noticed him. He directly walked towards Xu Cheng and grinned. Are your teeth gritting after seeing me?

Xu Cheng didnt reply.

Scar-face: I just like to look at the face people have when they are unhappy about me but cant do anything.

Xu Cheng said nonchalantly, Then do you know what would happen to you if the guy thats unhappy about you could actually do something?

Sorry. Scar-face laughed out loud and replied, Ive never thought about it, but I look forward to it.

Chapter 206: Ready

Source: Noodletown Translated

Hu Bing came over and glared at Xu Cheng, and he interrogated with an accusing tone, Did you do that on purpose?

Xu Cheng: What do you mean?

Hu Bing: Dont look for trouble. Do you want to attract more hate so people get us out first? Its going to be so easy for those high-ranking military regions to take care of us first.

If you dont have the confidence, why bother coming to this competition? If you want a good score, you must step over these people. We can lose the competition, but we must keep our dignity, Xu Cheng said.

Hu Bing snorted, You are getting eliminated first anyways so you are obviously not scared. Let me tell you, dont drag our leg. Hide when we are hiding, and work together when necessary. If you are on fire, dont bring it to us.

Xu Cheng replied, Dont worry, I will go solo in the beginning and wont get in your way.

After he said that, he walked away.

The head instructor also couldnt do much about this Hu Bing and only shook his head.

Then, Hu Bing and the head instructor went to draw lots. The captain and the head instructor of each military region would go and participate in a draw. In this big jungle there were the north, south, west, east, and center regions, and where each team would start off at would be selected at random. Normally, the team would hate to

get the center region because they could easily get besieged and its too tough to defend. The weaker teams would always pray to get some of the side areas that have its back against giant cliffs or something which would be easier to defend. As for the stronger teams, they didnt really care. Even if they got the center, they would move their way out and kill any team that dares to cross their path.

Hu Bing came to the drawing lot with the head instructor, and so did pairs from other military regions. The 8th MRs head instructor that once tried to recruit Xu Cheng saw that Instructor Yan didnt come with Xu Cheng but rather a rookie, so he asked in confusion, What are you doing? Xu Chengs not the captain?

Hu Bing definitely didnt like hearing that. He immediately responded, neither haughty nor humble, Im the captain of the 5th MR, Hu Bing.

The 8th MRs head instructor wasnt convinced by Hu Bings abilities at all and he turned to look at Instructor Yan. I know now, you guys are playing tricks, arent you?

Instructor Yan didnt know whether he should laugh or cry.

Hu Bing became slightly angered. Sir, let me repeat myself. Im the main force!

The 8th MRs head instructor had the I already saw through your tricks face as he laughed and said, It must be a trick. You want others to focus on him, but your secret weapon is Xu Cheng, right?

Hu Bings voice picked up a notch. Let me repeat-

The 8th MRs head instructor nodded. Alright, alright, I wont tell anyone else. I know its tough being a low-tier team, I can understand that you are trying to play some little tricks.

Hu Bing secretly swore: Understand my fucking azz you little piece of sh-

The 8th MRs head instructor had already left.

Head Instructor Yan told Hu Bing to go up and draw, and Hu Bing just casually picked out a piece of paper from the box. He opened it, and Instructor Yans eyelids directly jumped as Hu Bing took in a deep cold air.

Center region!

They were done. They were already a weak team, and now at the chaotic battlefield that was the center region, they would probably get eliminated first.

The people of the other military regions saw Instructor Yan and Hu Bings faces and they laughed, You hit the jackpot? Well, you guys are free points anyways, it doesnt really matter which region you feed to.

The guy that talked then took a look at Hu Bing and asked in surprise, Wasnt Xu Cheng always the captain for the 5th MR? What a rare occasion, theres even a rookie stronger than Xu Cheng? Oh well, we will see each other on the battlefield. Im very curious how strong someone has to be to be able to replace Xu Cheng.

After returning to their hotel room, Instructor Yan and Hu Bing were both silent with stern looks on their faces. The other members all gathered over and asked, What is it? What area did we get?

Hu Bing sighed. Center.

The faces of the other 14 soldiers immediately became a bit awkward.

What should we do? We are basically surrounded and can very easily be eliminated first, someone voiced their concern.

Xu Cheng sat on his bed by the window and said, Just start preparing the game plan, theres no point complaining now. We only have one night to prepare, and tomorrows the competition.

The team looked at each other, and finally they began forming their tactics with the help of the head instructor. Xu Cheng was just on his bed with his eyes closed and didn't participate, since he knew he wasn't welcomed anyways.

Hu Bing was quite selfish, and the entire game plan revolved around him. Now that he knew he was surrounded, the strategy he adopted was to have everyone protect him and help him break out of the siege so he could get out and hide. He didn't care if his teammates would be sacrificed for him, and his goal was to get out of the siege and survive long enough to get into the top-300 list.

At night

At the monitoring and control center, almost all of the highest ranking military officials came, attracted by this annual special force competition. Even some high-level politicians came to check it out as well, hoping to headhunt a few talents.

The military commanders of all participating military regions came as well, and they each had a tablet with all the participants information on it.

The 29th MR's commander saw the soldier profiles and said, Holy crap, is the 6th MR giving everyone else no way out? All 15 of them are in the top 50 for estimated combat strength, how come you guys have so many beasts in-store every year?

The commander of the 6th MR that got first place last year was very proud. He laughed and replied, I have no other option, we are top 3 every year, it's a lot of pressure on me too because I'm scared that you guys would laugh at me if we fail one year, so we must be fully prepared.

Although he said it nonchalantly, the other military regions were all super envious.

It was especially true for the 5th MRs commander. Taking a look at the estimated ranking, none of his guys even squeezed into the top 100. The other military regions couldnt help but joke with him, Old Xie, didnt your region have 3 guys that got into top-100 two years ago? What happened this year?

The 5th MRs commander pouted and glared back at his old friend. Whats with this question out of the blue? Dont just worry about me, dont your guys have the same destiny as ours, becoming free points for the other teams?

That old man laughed and replied, Thats not certain yet, we have a secret weapon this year, just wait and see.

Old Xie, isnt the head of the Three Swordsmen, Xu Cheng, still here? How come hes not in this ranking? Didnt I remember that he was at the 25th place last year?

The 5th MR commander bitterly smiled. Dont mention it. He got into an accident and his power isnt as great as before anymore. This year, Im just here to check out talents from other military regions and see if I can dig a few up and recruit them to my region.

The other commanders all laughed. This **** sure was shameless, his team couldnt win but he was here to headhunt for other peoples talents.

On the second day, every team had off-road vehicles over to pick them up. Everyone was asked to wear headsets that cover up their ears and eyes, and then they were transported to their targeted destination.

At the same time, all the cameras in the jungle were on standby, even drones were deployed to assist with recording to get the best angle of view for those higher-ups to spectate the battle.

Every head instructor would also be brought to the viewing area,

and they all had their notebooks with them to record mistakes that their guys made at the competition.

Chapter 207: A Perfect Start

Source: Noodletown Translated

Before being sent to the battleground, someone would prepare a paralyzing drug for every military region and on the ride there, they would feed the soldiers water that contained the drug which would knock them unconscious as well. Then, these soldiers would be driven to their respective lots that they picked out from the draw.

If a soldier's will was strong enough, they would be among the first to wake up. Then, they would have a lot more time to prepare and gain a big advantage.

This test was actually rejected from being used before, but considering how it could assess the willpower of these people, it was ultimately added to the competition.

There were cameras at the start points of all the teams, and at around 6 o'clock in the morning, the first person woke up already.

Seeing the live stream, all the commanders were a bit surprised, and they looked towards Commander Xie of the 5th MR with an odd expression.

It was because out of all the soldiers that were unconscious, the first one to wake up was actually Xu Cheng from the 5th MR!

Whos this guy? immediately, many commanders asked with shock. They could only see from Xu Cheng's badge that he was from the 5th MR, but there was no name. They were all pretty curious.

Before the data analyst could introduce Xu Cheng, Commander Xie said proudly, Hes Xu Cheng. If you guys remember the past competitions, you probably know about my teams Three Swordsmen, right? Hes their top gun.

The other commanders tried hard to suppress their worry. Maybe he just has a strong will. Hes in the center area surrounded by enemies, so he will be eliminated sooner or later.

Commander Xie: I actually dont think so. Maybe he can take advantage of his early wakeup and escape this area to play defense elsewhere.

In the camera, Xu Cheng got up and began trying to wake up his teammates around him. After being patted awake, Hu Bing had his initial shock and was instinctively about to fight, Xu Cheng covered his mouth and gestured for him to be quiet. Then, he whispered, Everyone, try to be quiet, lets pack up and try to take advantage of this time and retreat. Once the other teams wake up, we wont be able to break out anymore.

Hu Bing didnt speak but he quickly went to grab his gear, bullet-proof vest, helmet, combat knife, flash bangs, pistol, sniper rifle, smoke grenades, and additional ammunition.

As everyone was getting ready, Xu Cheng activated his penetrating vision, scanned around, and said, According to my experience of previous years competition, the other soldiers shouldnt be awake yet at this time. Follow me, I will lead you guys away from this area. We will find a place thats good to defend and then make a gameplan after.

At this moment, Hu Bing was angered. He looked at Xu Cheng and couldnt help but say, You should remember whos the captain here.

Xu Cheng was speechless. Right now was definitely the best time to retreat, yet this brat still had the mind to argue about who should be giving orders.

In the video-viewing area, the other commanders were just wondering if Xu Cheng could save the entire 5th MR, but upon seeing this scene, they all smiled. Commander Xie, it seems like your team

isnt very harmonious.

Commander Xie was so anxious. Right now, no other team had woken up yet, and the best strategy at the moment would be to retreat right away or eliminate a full team first. Yet, who knew Hu Bing would actually get into an argument with Xu Cheng. If he was at the scene, he wouldve slapped Hu Bing in the face just now.

Xu Cheng glared at Hu Bing and said, Listen to me, after we leave this place, I will listen to everything you say, but now is not the time to say things like this. Everyone, hurry up, and follow me.

Hu Bing directly stopped the others. If you want to leave then go by yourself. I told you, you are not a part of our team. We have our own plan, so we are fine as long as you dont interfere with us.

Hu Bing, just quit it. Right now we are already on the battlefield and we have to stay vigilant and work together. Senior Xu Cheng is experienced, we should listen to him.

You shut up. Hu Bings eyes swept past everyone as he said, We have our own gameplan, and he will only disrupt our rhythm. Who knows if there are already strong enemies outside waiting for us or not. We might die faster if we head out. Right now, we should immediately set up this area with traps and camouflage ourselves and camp here.

Xu Cheng got anxious. We dont have time now, I will ask again, are you following me or him?

The others looked at him, and then they looked at the angry Hu Bing. In the end, no one intended to leave. Xu Cheng disappointingly nodded. Alright, then good luck to you all.

As he said that, Xu Cheng gritted his teeth and picked up his equipment and left.

Commander Xie directly threw the tablet in his hand onto the

ground, and the other commanders all laughed.

Instructor Yan was also sitting at the back seats nervously. Why did this Hu Bing screw up at such a critical time Its over, its over. Originally, they couldve taken advantage of the fact that Xu Cheng woke up first and retreat safely to avoid getting besieged, but who knew that Hu Bing would drag everyone back to stay. He almost began to suspect whether Hu Bing was a spy sent over from another military region!

The other commanders all laughed, but among them, the commander of the 21st MRs smile immediately froze and disappeared It was because in the video, Xu Cheng came to the area where the 21st MR team was stationed at. All 15 of them didnt wake up yet.

Holy crap!

That commander immediately stood up and shouted, WHAT THE FACK IS THIS XU CHENG MOTHERFACKER PLANNING TO DO?

He began praying in his heart nonstop while secretly cursing at his soldiers, Hurry up, wake up! You guys are about to become free food for others, why the fack are you all still sleeping?!

On the screen, Xu Cheng locked onto those 15 sleeping soldiers like a cheetah. He instinctively pulled out his dagger and slowly moved closer.

The 21st MRs Commander directly shouted, **!** **!** Hurry up and wake up!

But his screaming was of no use, because his mic wasnt connected to his soldiers. Xu Cheng came to a soldier and he lightly swiped the dull blade across the neck, leaving behind a faint red trail. Then, like a grim reaper, he moved from one to another, drawing red lines on their necks.

WAKE UP! YOU FACKS! The 21st MRs commander shouted from the top of his lungs to the last three that remained.

But it was too late. After finishing the job, Xu Cheng disappeared into the jungle like a night walker.

Judge: The 5th MR + 15 points, Xu Cheng personal score + 15!

Judge: The 21st Military Region was completely defeated. Aced!

The commanders all turned to look at the 21st Military Regions commander with big smiles. Congratulations, congratulations man.

Congratulate your azz!

The 21st MRs commander almost fainted. This was definitely the most humiliating way to get eliminated, which was basically getting killed while still in the cradle. Looking at those soldiers that were still deep asleep, this commander really wanted to dig a hole in the ground, crawl in it, and never come out.

He angrily got up, and then he shouted at his MRs head instructor, When those facks come out, tell them to not come back to my region. I cant afford to lose this much face.

The 21st MRs head instructors body shivered.

Commander Xie laughed out loud. Holy crap was that satisfying to watch. This year, he honestly didnt expect his team to win any top place, but seeing how Xu Cheng single-handedly took out an entire team and pissed off another commander felt way too good.

Chapter 208: Someone Slipped Through The Net

Source: Noodletown Translated

A soldier in the 21st Military Region suddenly woke up and sat up straight. He gasped for air and his sudden movement also woke up a few soldiers beside him. Just like him, they sat up right away and looked around.

Their captain patted the others and everyone woke up one after another. One of them let out a deep breath and said, Holy crap that scared me, it turned out to be just a dream.

The captain asked, What dream?

That comrade said, I had a dream that we all got eliminated already. Thank god we are still alive.

The captain paused for a moment, and then he looked around, not noticing any signs of battle or tracks left by other teams. He immediately began picking up equipment and prepared.

But, at that moment, a referees voice came from their earphones. You guys dont need to fight anymore, you are all out.

The captain paused, thinking that he heard it wrong.

Referee: Look at your neck.

Then, all the soldiers instinctively checked out their necks, and with a smudge with their hand, they found red paint on their fingers. They all just stared at each other with their eyes wide open as they stood there.

At this moment, the soldier that had dreamt of their defeat

immediately said, Wait, so it wasn't a dream. I felt that someone did come here before.

Seeing how dumbfounded they looked, the 21st MRs commander really wanted to go to a corner and cry out of embarrassment.

It had been fifteen minutes since Xu Cheng woke up. There were also several elite teams that had woken up and gotten ready. Some of the aggressive teams didn't choose to defend but directly chose to strike, swimming around in this jungle while trying to find their next prey.

In the command center, those commanders all let out a sigh of relief. Now, at least their guys wouldn't be taken out unknowingly by other people. As long as they woke up, the stronger teams commanders felt it was harvest time.

The big battle officially started. But, what Xu Cheng did in the beginning did amaze all of those commanders. The one that was most amazed probably had to be the commander of the 21st MR, his team was generously given the last place award.

Commander Xie, when you guys were filling out the signup forms, it said that your captain is this Hu Bing. How come I feel like something's off here? the 21st MRs commander said in a strange tone.

Commander Xie obviously wouldn't admit that the team was having internal conflicts which could hurt their reputation, so he just laughed and said, This is called a decoy. You are last place, what do you know.

The 21st MRs commander wanted to argue back, but seeing how the 28th MR team that was ranked 15th place last year was approaching the 5th MRs territory, he immediately smiled. Looks like you aren't going to be too far off from me. I'm last place, and you will be second last, hahaha.

Commander Xie saw this scene and his face immediately changed.

Holy crap, how come they are encountering the 28th MR this soon? Whys my luck so sh:t!

He said to the technician, Go back and show me when the 28th MR team came over.

The technician nodded and then rewound the clip to a few minutes ago. Logically speaking, the 28th MR was coming from an outer region so they must encounter the teams of other military regions, and a battle would be inevitable.

Then, when the clip started playing, they indeed saw the 28th MR encountering the 33rd MRs team which was ranked 18th place last year. The two teams seemed to have a tacit agreement, and the 33rd MRs team actually just let the 28th MR go.

Upon seeing this, Commander Xie immediately looked at the commanders from those two military regions and scolded, Shameless.

Those two commanders shared a look and laughed, This is called strategy. The mid-tier teams wouldnt be able to beat the top-tier teams, but they definitely cant be beaten by the low-tier teams. So, me and Old Jiang reached an agreement. Sorry, Old Xie, you guys are easy meat this year, we will take your team first.

Commander Xies eyelids jumped. Furious, he sat there, silently calling Hu Bing an idiot. It wouldve been fine if they listened to Xu Cheng and left.

When Hu Bing and the others were still setting up their defenses, a sniper rifle suddenly fired from the jungle and took one out by headshot. This immediately alerted Hu Bing and the others.

Enemy attack! Hu Bing shouted, and the other soldiers immediately rolled into nearby cover in the bushes or behind trees.

The soldiers that rolled into the bushes quickly realized that there were already ambush, and three of them got their throat sliced right away. Then, those three soldiers jumped behind Hu Bing and others, like assassins. At the moment they jumped out, Hu Bing pulled out his gun and was about to shoot, but he was immediately pushed onto the ground by someone. His gun fell to the ground, and the siege circle closed in with dense bushes and tree trunks as covers, catching all the other rookies of the 5th MR by surprise.

Although Hu Bing didnt have a gun on him, he was still not displaying fear against an enemy with a knife. He tried to duck and roll to pick up his gun, but before his hand could touch it, a sniper shot splashed up the dirt by his hand on the ground, warning him to not act rashly.

The soldier with a knife in his hand faintly smiled. Then, he withdrew his dagger and waved at Hu Bing. Remember me? We met at the draw earlier, and I said that I would come and look for you and take care of you noobs. We got you guys with just knives and a sniper rifle.

Hu Bings face flashed a trace of anger. You want me to fight you now? If I win, is your sniper still going to shoot?

The guy with the knife faintly smiled. We will see after you win. Im Li Wei, remember. I will be taking the captains head of the 5th MR.

Hu Bing: Im-

Li Wei: Not important. In my eyes, you are just a loser.

As he said that, he directly dashed over and swung his fists. Hu Bing quickly took a few steps back and dodged that wave of attacks. But, this Li Wei was very strong. As the captain of a team that was ranked 15th last year, his skills were indeed not a joke. After exchanging a few moves, Hu Bing felt that he was up against a tough match.

Seeing how just a few punches made Hu Bing take a few steps back, he said in disdain, Too weak, you are even weaker than Xu Cheng back during his prime days. Its a joke for people like you to replace him. I thought you could give me a good warmup, but after seeing this, I think I dont need to waste more time on such a weakling. You are not qualified to take up this much of my time.

Then, he turned around and didnt want to keep on fighting Hu Bing anymore. Hu Bing was immediately enraged out of embarrassment and wanted to attack him from behind in surprise, but who knew Li Wei would suddenly turn around with a side kick, directly sending Hu Bing into the air before his body landed heavily onto the ground.

At this moment, the other soldiers of the 5th MR broke free from the enemies blockade and raced over to fight Li Wei, shouting at Hu Bing, Hurry up and run, we will buy you time!

Hu Bing knew these people would try to protect him so he didnt hesitate a second longer and tried to run. He understood that everything would still be possible if he was alive. He must not let his entire team be annihilated. So, he immediately dodged a few of the snipers bullets and tried to jump into the bushes to escape.

Li Wei immediately pulled out two pistols and shot those soldiers out.

Then, at an amazing speed, he ran through the forest like a parkour master and quickly caught up to the escaping Hu Bing. He fired a shot at his calf, and with a pong sound, Hu Bing immediately fell to the ground. Although empty shells wouldnt kill, they were still very painful.

Hu Bing still tried to run after getting hit, and Li Wei fired another shot at his other calf. At that moment, Hu Bing completely fell to the ground like a piece of meat on the chopping board.

In the monitoring center, a few of the commanders chatted, Hu

Bing definitely won't be able to get away now. Outside there is the 33rd MRs team. Even if he were to slip through the net, he would just end up feeding his point to someone else.

The commander from the 21st MR laughed. Finally, his team won't be alone anymore.

The 28th MRs team finished the battle and concluded the results of this ambush.

Cap, we have one casualty.

Li Wei nodded. Was the 5th MR completely wiped out?

No.

Li Wei was a bit shocked and he immediately asked, No? Someone escaped? You didn't count wrong?

There are a total of 14 of them, one slipped through the net.

Just at that moment, a sniper shot hit the head of the soldier from the 28th MR that was talking.

Chapter 209: Kiting

Source: Noodletown Translated

This sniper shot not only shocked everyone at the scene like thunder on a sunny day, even the commanders at the monitoring center were caught off guard. On the screen inside a bush, Xu Cheng was using a sniper rifle, and after headshotting someone, he immediately ejected the shell, chambered a new round, and headshot another soldier from the 28th MR.

Flash snipe! The commanders subconsciously shouted as they observed this. (TL Note: flash snipe means no scope)

Yes, Xu Cheng didnt even use the scope to aim but just went with his senses and landed two headshots in a row. Li Wei and the others noticed him and they immediately fired back. Xu Cheng didnt dodge but was making slight movements.

Right, it wasnt mistaken. He wasnt running around or rolling on the ground to dodge the bullets, nor was he just running after taking one shot. He was just making slight movements with parts of his body. From the moment a bullet burst out from Li Weis muzzle, he already captured the trajectory and speed as if he was hacking, and he could predict the rest and evade accordingly, seemingly effortlessly. Then, he would raise the sniper rifle again and take another shot at a soldier from the 28th MR.

Peng!

Another headshot.

Within a few seconds, three people were already on the ground.

Several commanders directly shot up from their chairs and went to the big screen to see how Xu Cheng was still managing to not get

injured while taking shots. They were completely dumbfounded.

He He didnt get hit?

The analyst said, No, the sensors on him didnt detect him getting hurt.

How's that possible? the commander of the 28th MR immediately shouted, I believe in our Li Wei's shooting skills. It's impossible that this guy's dodging the bullets at this range.

Commander Xie: But he's doing it right now.

The commander whose team got eliminated first looked at the Xu Cheng on the screen and said, Tsk tsk, he didnt leave but actually came back. This guy's really an intelligent man with big nuts! And just how he's gracefully dodging the bullets is enough to showcase his skills.

Commander Xie smiled. He's Xu Cheng.

The 21st MR's commander: The head of the Three Swordsmen?

Commander Xie nodded.

On the battlefield, the remaining 28th MR soldiers had almost lost their minds by Xu Cheng's sudden appearance and how he so easily took down three of their guys. They immediately went to find cover and tried to move towards Xu Cheng. Li Wei was also dodging while firing shots at Xu Cheng. There was only one enemy, so the rest of the 28th MR team wasn't too worried after calming themselves down. They began focusing fire on Xu Cheng.

With too many bullets in the air, Xu Cheng felt that it was a bit tiring to dodge them all. He immediately hid behind a tree.

Li Wei and the other 4 teammates confidently moved forward with their rifles pointing at the tree. With a wave of his hand, the 4

teammates closed in on the tree and accelerated as they approached.

Seeing them surrounding him, Xu Cheng still appeared to be quite calm. He immediately took out two grenades he prepared and threw them at two sides. Li Wei and the others were shocked and they backed off right away.

With a loud boom, dirt and grass flew everywhere.

At the instant those 5 people were busy jumping away, Xu Cheng suddenly appeared and fired two no-scoped shots at two of the soldiers in mid-air. They were all hit in critical spots and directly eliminated!

Then, Xu Cheng casually dove into a bush, like an assassin calmly and handsomely returning back into the darkness after taking out his target.

A commander: Does this guy not need the scope to shoot with that sniper rifle?

Those two shots were difficult because the targets were in mid air. He was actually still able to take out two people. This guys shooting skills and methods are very terrifying.

Seeing two more teammates get taken out, Li Wei was immediately infuriated. He chased after Xu Cheng right away with his rifle and dagger as he shouted, Fack this guy up!

Xu Cheng calmly picked his escape route, and those spectating commanders shook their heads. That wont do. Theres the 33rd MR on the outer area. Hes better off staying in the area and trying to take out the rest of the 28th MR. The moment he gets spotted by the 33rd MR, they will very likely work with Li Wei to take him out. Its unfortunate, Old Xie, your other soldiers were just taken out way too fast man. If they actually played around Xu Cheng, maybe something

beautiful wouldve happened.

How would Commander Xie not know this?

Instructor Yan, who had been sitting at the back, suddenly said out of the blue, In this chaotic jungle battlefield, an elite-level lone wolf is the most difficult to deal with. I understand Xu Cheng. When he couldnt convince Hu Bing, even if he left, he would come back. I think he wasnt doing it to save his team, but was rather using this opportunity to ambush the enemies from behind and harvest all the points! Commanders, you probably forgot a very critical point. How did he really avoid all of those people of the 33rd MR and return to his starting location? Xu Chengs very skilled at avoiding people, traps, mines, and such. During the exercises we had, he was able to avoid threats every single time.

The several old commanders listened to what he said. In the video, Xu Cheng was sprinting in the bushes. He was very quick, and although he was carrying a big sniper rifle, it didnt affect his speed and ability to jump and run at all. In addition, his other hand wasnt idling as well, as it was retrieving bullets from his vest and reloading his clip. Then, taking a look at the rest of the 28th MR that was still chasing him, he found the gap between them to be becoming bigger and bigger.

This gap was enough for Xu Cheng to turn around and unscrupulously continue to open fire with his sniper rifle.

This range placed great restraints on the rifles and pistols Li Wei and his team were using, as both the accuracy and damage would take a huge hit at long distances. It was way too easy for Xu Cheng to dodge. They just saw Xu Cheng suddenly stopping, turning around, and firing a shot at one of the soldiers.

The scope wasnt involved at all, it was basically all flash sniping.

The 7 soldiers chasing after Xu Cheng didnt expect this at all.

When one of the soldier just jumped over a bush, he just felt great impact against his chest as he fell back to the ground, with the system telling him that he was out.

Xu Chengs movements were very quick and agile. He took one down and immediately took aim at another. The sound of another gunshot pierced the jungle..

Get down! Li Wei shouted. He directly pulled one teammate down, helping him dodge a bullet.

The remaining six soldiers looked at each other. They didnt expect Xu Cheng to be this fierce. Those evasive and aiming movements were still vivid in their eyes.

Boss, what should we do? the six of them laid on the ground and said worriedly.

Li Wei looked at the remaining five of them and said, This guys shooting skills this year are too terrifying. We cant keep getting kited by him like this. Hes using the sniper, we cant play with him with our rifles at all. We must get close to him and then take him out! How about this, you guys lay down cover fire and attract his attention, I will go around. It doesnt look like hes running anymore, the people of the 33rd MR are just outside.

The other 5 people nodded. Alright, is three minutes enough?

Li Wei: Two is enough. Lets do this.

Chapter 210: Not Trading Him Even For Multiple Good Seeds

Source: Noodletown Translated

After the head instructor had a quiet discussion with his commander, the commander smiled at Commander Xie and said, Old Xie, my military region has a few good seeds, do you want them? (TL Note: seed is rookie)

Oh? Commander Xie was a bit tempted. Old Zhou, there's no free lunch in this world, you are not just giving them to me, right?

That's for sure as well. Commander Zhou laughed and said, These good seeds of mine, if you train them properly, they can very likely become the next Three Swordsmen. How about it? Do you want them?

Commander Xie smiled. Just spill it, what are you up to?

Commander Zhou: This year, you got a pretty uneven team and dragged Xu Cheng behind. What I'm saying is, hand him to our 8th MR.

It's fine. Commander Xie directly declined.

Commander Zhou increased his offer. Five top-tier seeds.

At this moment, the 28th MR's commander sneered, Old Zhou, I will trade with you for those 5 seeds. How about Li Wei? To be honest, Xu Cheng's definitely not worth 5 good seeds. You saw our Li Wei, he's definitely an elite. If you want, just bring over 5 good rookies.

Everyone continued to watch the screen, and Li Wei was clearly very experienced. Like a snake, he slithered into the dense bushes

and disappeared.

The other five soldiers remained on the ground and didnt dare to move. They needed to give Li Wei a bit of time to get closer to Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng activated his penetrating vision, and each and every move they made were as clear as x-ray images in his eyes.

He noticed those five soldiers were not moving. Normal people obviously couldnt see them since they were deep inside the bushes, but to him, no matter where they were and what they were doing, it was all in his vision field.

Suddenly, Xu Cheng crouched down and looked through his scope.

At this moment, a few commanders that were spectating him were all curious as for what he was up to. Someone asked the technician, Get the camera closest to him, see what hes up to.

The technician immediately switched to a camera on a branch behind him, granting a similar perspective as to what Xu Cheng was seeing.

The commanders were all a bit confused. From his point of view, he cant see anyone at all. Li Weis already closing in, using the scope at this time would only give Li Wei the opportunity to catch him off guard.

From the footage captured by the camera, the direction Xu Cheng was looking indeed was completely blocked by bushes and branches and such. The commanders were all curious as to what he was trying to do with the scope.

But, after just three seconds, a loud shot was fired.

The bullet of this big sniper rifle went through the dense blockade of bushes and leaves. One of the five soldiers that were hiding

immediately got hit on his helmet!

Headshot!

The monitoring center issued another casualty update, and the technician exclaimed, He blind-sniped a guy, and its a headshot!

Several commanders stood up right away; what just happened completely took their breath away.

The commander from the 28th MR said as he tried to stay calm, He probably just got lucky

Commander Xie sneered and continued to spectate, not saying a word.

The sudden fall of a comrade immediately shocked the other four in hiding. Old Bi!

At this moment Pong!

Another guy felt a heavy hit on his helmet. It felt like his head was hit by a piece of metal as his ears began ringing. Then, after this guy fell and was feeling incredibly dizzy, he shockingly saw the rest of the three comrades falling down one after another after him, along with the Pong, Pong, Pong that sounded. They were all headshotted as well.

Technician: Five shots, five eliminations. All headshots and they were all from blind-sniping through a cover of dense bushes and leaves!

The commander of the 28th MR immediately stood up, his mouth wide open.

But on the field, Li Wei had already circled behind Xu Cheng and suddenly jumped out, preparing to eliminate him with one strike. The 28th MRs commander looked a bit relieved upon seeing this sight. Its

over.

Upon seeing this scene, Commander Xie and Instructor Yan both clenched their fist, really wanting to shout, Xu Cheng, careful for behind!

But, Li Wei was already high up in the air, ready to strike down. Within one second, he could strike the back of Xu Chengs head with a hand-blade (TL note: straightening the hand to make it look like a blade) and knock him unconscious.

But just at that moment, Xu Cheng seemed to notice that there was someone behind him. He took 8 seconds to take out those 5 people with his sniper, and suddenly, Li Wei came out from behind him.

Xu Cheng subconsciously turned around and aimed at Li Wei in mid-air. Li Wei shouted, Do you still have bullets? He had a look of disdain.

Xu Chengs sniper rifle could only hold 5 bullets at once, and this was indeed a miscalculation by him. If he still had bullets, he indeed could turn around and flash-snipe this flying Li Wei. The empty chamber sounded, he was indeed out of bullets.

Li Weis hand blade was already swinging over, but under that 0.5 second of time, a scene that shocked all the spectating commanders happened again. They just saw Xu Chengs leg moving so fast that it left behind a trail of afterimages as it straightened and landed on Li Weis chest. His hand blade didnt even touch Xu Cheng before Xu Chengs long leg made an impact with his chest. That kick was completely out of instinct, so he couldnt perfectly control the power.

They just saw Li Wei flying away like a cannonball by Xu Chengs kick as he travelled about 5 meters and hit a big tree. Not to mention the ability to fight back, he directly fainted.

This immediately made all the commanders dumbfounded.

The 28th MRs commander also got scared to the point of wanting to pee.

That split second melee confrontation was too shocking. Really, in a fight between two elites, every split second could have a critical effect, especially that simple yet brutal kick Xu Cheng threw at Li Wei. It felt like the kick didnt only land on Li Wei, but those spectating commanders at all.

Instructor Yan and Commander Xie finally let out a sigh of relief. Commander Xie looked at 8th MRs Commander Zhou and laughed, Sorry, Old Zhou, I wont be trading even if you give me 10 good seeds.

Commander Zhou's eyes were locked right onto Xu Cheng, as he was completely conquered by the series of actions he just performed. He looked at Commander Xie and said, Just consider it, 10 of them, absolutely talented rookies. If you want to trade, just tell me.

Commander Xie snorted. Nope, if even the Three Swordsmen could be easily traded, what would that show about our military region if we were to do that?

Speaking of this, Commander Xie couldnt help but glance at the 28th MRs commander as he smiled deviously and said, Aiya, Xu Cheng is indeed not worth much. He only took down everyone in the 28th MRs team, thats all. Maybe its best if you call the paramedics right now and tell them to peel Li Wei off that tree first.

The 28th MRs Commander felt his face burning from the slap. He directly glared at the tactical adviser, trying so hard to push down his rage so it didnt burst out. He said faintly, I remember that, as the tactical adviser, you are responsible for collecting data on all the potential powerhouses in this years competition, right?

The advisor awkwardly nodded.

The 28th MR commander: Then what rank do you think Xu Cheng can occupy? Judging by how he just 1v15ed.

Adviser: At least top 30

The 28th MR commander directly threw his tablet at his head. Then why the f*ck isnt Xu Cheng even in the top 100 list?!

Chapter 211: Why The Fack Dont You Make Sound When You Walk?

Source: Noodletown Translated

Commander Xie asked the referee, Whats the current ranking right now?

The referee immediately pulled up the current data and battle report onto the big screen. Presently, apart from Xu Chengs location, there were already chaotic battles happening in other areas. It was very lively.

In the vast area, other commanders were also looking at the situation of the teams from their own military regions with their dedicated screens.

Seeing the referee pull up the comprehensive report, they all turned around to look.

Right now on the battlefield:

The 2nd MR: 7 survivors

The 4th MR: 11 survivors

The 5th MR: 1 survivor

The 6th MR: 15 survivors

The 8th MR: 15 survivors

After only half a day, 15 teams were already kicked out, leaving 21 teams left in a chaotic and fierce battle.

Commander Xie and Instructor Yan exchanged a look, and they

kept praying for Xu Cheng not to get eliminated. Just a little more, and the 5th MR could squeeze into the top 20 and that would make it a breakthrough year. In the past, they were always the first batch to get eliminated.

Taking another look at the scoreboard

Military Region Ranking:

- 1: The 5th MR 30 points
- 2: The 6th MR 30 points
- 3: The 4th MR 15 points
- 4: The 8th MR 15 points.

Commander Xie didnt even need to look to know that the 30 points were all from Xu Cheng. And it was, indeed.

- 1: Xu Cheng 30 points
- 2: Tie Shi 12 points
- 3: Bagh 11 points
- 4: Mo Dong 11 points
- 5: Xie Zhan 10 points

Xu Chengs 30 points sent him straight to the top.

Then, taking another look at the individual power ranking Xu Cheng directly rose from 205th place to the 25th place. Judging by his performance, the comprehensive data analyst gave him a tier 1 soldier ranking, just a little below those star soldiers from the top 10 military regions.

The other commanders werent as surprised at first, but they were

all shocked upon seeing the scoreboards.

What the fuck, wasn't the 5th MR a freebie this year? How did they end up first place?

Didn't you see who's first place on the individual scoreboard? He's from the 5th MR, and he harvested all the points from two teams all by himself.

What kind of beast is this Xu Cheng guy?

I think I heard of him before. I remember him being a big carry-level guy from the 5th MR.

But it's unfortunate, the 5th MR only has one survivor. No matter how scary he is, he isn't to be feared.

Then, taking a look at the battlefield, Xu Cheng went and picked up the ammunition and supplies on the 28th MR's team and began chewing on their food. The battle just now took a lot of energy, especially since he had been almost moving nonstop ever since waking up on an empty stomach. So, catching a break, he found a hidden place and began eating compressed dry food to replenish his energy.

Xu Cheng subconsciously looked up at a hidden camera installed on a branch above him. He seemed to know that Commander Xie and Instructor Yan would be watching him since he was the only one left anyways. Perhaps he wanted to assure them, he smiled at the camera.

Instructor Yan really wanted to get into contact with him and tell him to hide. If the other teams could fight harder and eliminate one more then they could squeeze into the top 20 this year.

But, after Xu Cheng finished eating, he picked up his equipment and began his harvesting journey to bring back glory to his name.

When Instructor Yan saw that this guy didnt plan on turtling but instead went to seek fights, he immediately became nervous.

This guy, we would be fine as long as he hides! What is he trying to do now?

But obviously, him panicking was useless, because Xu Cheng couldnt hear him and already went on his way.

Commander Xie immediately looked at another screen for the scoreboard, praying that the number of teams remaining could turn from 21 to 20. Please, just eliminate one more! Dont let Xu Cheng get eliminated right now or we will only end up outside of the top 20.

At this moment, Xu Cheng activated his I can see everything mode. Due to the increase in his comprehensive strength from his hellish training, he could now extend the range to 3 kilometers. The incredible part about this ability was that he could easily find a sniper before they could notice a hint of danger. Any hiding or camouflage would be useless in front of Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng took advantage of the convenience of this ability to avoid the 33rd MR and made his way back. He originally wanted to leave this area from the same route, but he saw the 33rd MR colliding with the 13th. Wasnt this a great chance to stir sh*t up for them?

Xu Cheng immediately ran towards the 33rd MR.

The 33rd MR just played defense at their original start point, and when the 13th MR came over, both sides were stuck there and neither team made a move. Xu Cheng saw both sides hiding, and the 13th MR had set up ambushes along the trails leading out of the 33rd MRs spawn point so they could surprise attack them the moment the 33rd MR comes out. The 33rd MR seemed to know this too and they just stayed put, preparing to turtle all the way to the end. The 13th MR was also patient enough, and both were preparing to take

patience to the highest level, which was to die of natural causes.

Xu Cheng couldnt take it anymore. If you guys arent going to fight, then I will just force you.

At that thought, he carried his big sniper rifle and found a spot halfway up a small mountain. Coming to this highground allowed him to get a view of the entire spawn point of the 33rd MR, which was why the 33rd MR also deployed a sniper here responsible for scouting. The moment the enemies were to make a move, he would fire a warning shot, which hopefully could kill someone too. But, little did he know, Xu Cheng already quietly got behind him. He did a really good job hiding and camouflaging, but unfortunately, he ran into a hacker that could see through everything.

This camouflaged sniper from the 33rd MR was still scanning the area with the scope to see if anything abnormal was going on, but suddenly, he felt a chilling sensation around his neck. Then, a voice came from his earpiece. You are out.

The sniper wiped his neck, and holy crap, it was red paint. He turned around and immediately saw Xu Cheng squatting behind him like a ghost, almost scaring the piss out of this guy.

I fuck you little cactus, how the fuck did you not make a sound when you work? He couldnt help but curse. Xu Cheng indeed scared him. It was already silent and lonely in the mountains. I was hiding so well and you still found me! I know I dont smell bad nor did I fart, how did you spot me?

He said as he innocently took off his gear. After someone got eliminated, they would have to drop their equipment and gear and someone would come to bring them out.

Xu Cheng just grabbed that guys sniper rifle and said, Dont you know the scope reflects a glare under the sun?

Upon hearing this, the sniper immediately patted his forehead. Oh crap, that's true. I forgot about that.

Just at that moment, a few referees popped up from the bushes by the feet of the mountain and came up to take him away.

In fact, there were underground passages set up under the entire battlefield. To avoid affecting the game, anyone that was eliminated would have to stay at the same spot and wait for staff to come out from the underground passage and take them away. That would minimize any effect the dead people could have on the rest of the game.

As the sniper was getting dragged away, he couldn't help but say, Tell me your name.

Xu Cheng. Remember it, Xu Cheng said as he set up the sniper rifle he just looted and aimed towards the 33rd MRs spawn point.

Chapter 212 Because He Deserves My Respect

Source: Noodletown Translated

Hearing that Hu Bing and the others had been brought out of the battlefield, Instructor Yan whispered something to Commander Xie and left the spectating zone to see them in the resting zone for soldiers.

All 14 of them sat on the floor with their heads lowered in silent depression. Hu Bing was laying alone in a corner with a jacket over his face. No one knew what he was thinking about, and he also didnt want to talk to anyone.

When Instructor Yan walked in, someone looked up and saw him but immediately lowered his head in shame.

Im satisfied to see you all like this, Instructor Yan said.

The soldiers all looked up at him, thinking he was mocking them; they smiled bitterly, and some of them had red-rimmed eyes.

I meant it and wasnt mocking you. This is your first time attending a major competition and Im satisfied to see that youre reflecting here after being defeated. At least, youre not acting indifferent; after all, the right attitude of a strong soldier is learning from his mistakes.

Some newbies chuckled self-mockingly. We didnt take this major competition seriously. Before it started, we were full of ourselves when we defeated the veterans, but later we learnt that even with Captain Xu Chengs abilities, his team couldnt enter the top 20 in the past competitions. Only then did we realize that the competition is full of high-level soldiers.

Instructor Yan smiled. No. You're not so bad. It's just Xu Cheng is unexpectedly strong this year. Compared with him, you're much, much inferior.

At this moment, Hu Bing who had been silent said from beneath his jacket, So what? We were still eliminated. Head, if you're angry, just vent it on me. It's my mistake that got our team eliminated earlier than we expected.

Instructor Yan had indeed come to lecture Hu Bing with Commander Xie's instruction. Hearing Hu Bing's words, he walked over to him and said, You indeed made a mistake, and I don't want to criticize anyone but you. If you were not selfish and chose to trust Xu Cheng, maybe you would never have been surrounded and gotten wiped out. Do you know that Xu Cheng was the first soldier who overcame the induced coma with the power of his will and woke up 20 minutes earlier than the others? 20 minutes! Do you know what a perfect chance that gave us? At that moment, Commander Xie and I wished we could slap you for your foolishness. Due to your selfishness, you refused to work with Xu Cheng and lost a great harvesting opportunity and put the whole team into a disadvantageous position. You could have gotten out of that area and found a good defensive location, so you wouldn't be eliminated so soon. But what did you do instead? You lost the basic judgement when you focused your mind to work against Xu Cheng. Hu Bing, I'm truly disappointed in you. Even your teammates know that it's safer to listen to an experienced senior soldier, but what did you do? I can only tell you that you're not fit to be an elite soldier. You'll go home and wait for the military region's decision for your future position. It's useless to cry under your jacket. If you enter a real battlefield with this arrogance and blind sense of superiority, you'll get your team killed. If that happened, your crying won't bring them back to life! So, I will never want a soldier like you to be a captain! For the sake of other soldiers, it's best for you to just quit the army!

Did Instructor Yan exaggerate? Not at all. The difference between

Hu Bing and Xu Cheng was that Xu Cheng used his own abilities to create miracles and gain advantages for his teammates while Hu Bing strived for personal credit at the sacrifice of his team. Hu Bings method of victory was the ugliest tactic; after all, a true elite soldier wasnt one to be relying on other people protecting him; instead, he should be able to turn the tide with his own abilities.

Hu Bing was indeed crying. He had used the jacket to cover his face because he didnt want the other soldiers to see his tears. But Instructor Yan saw through him with one glance; if crying could help him, then just pick the biggest crybabies to be world leaders.

At this moment, a rookie said in a low voice, In fact, Captain Xu Cheng had left, but he fought his way back because he was worried about us. We were his burden and I dont know if he got eliminated or not.

When they were eliminated and taken from the battlefield, they had seen Xu Cheng sneak attack the 28th MR and then battled with the enemies. If they hadnt been eliminated so soon, they would probably have been able to win more time for Xu Cheng as he sneak attacked the 28th MR from behind.

At this thought, they all sighed in regret.

Stopping his weeping, Hu Bing asked Instructor Yan beneath his jacket, How fast did we get eliminated?

Instructor Yan said, The second.

The other rookies all lowered their heads further in shame, wishing they could crawl into the cracks in the ground and hide there.

Instructor Yan continued, Strictly speaking, you are the first team to be eliminated. You became the second because Xu Cheng wiped out a team after he woke up before the others. He wiped them out by himself before they could even wake up. After that, he came back

and tried to rescue you guys.

Hu Bing didnt think so. I think he used us as cannon fodder so he could come back to harvest.

You can shut it, Hu Bing! Instructor Yan reprimanded, Xu Cheng is not like you! Do you know why his abilities decreased and he quit from the military for a while? Do you think he left just because he wasnt as sharp as before? No! The truth is he was injected with a genetic-altering substance by enemies when he tried to rescue his comrades in a mission, and this substance damaged his immune system and impaired his abilities. The doctors said that the genetic injection contained toxins that could kill a man, but Xu Cheng broke free from it with only the power of his will. Let me tell you, in our 5th MR, even Commander Xie respects Xu Cheng. Why do I treat him like my brother and not you guys? Do you know why? Because you dont deserve it! Because Xu Cheng deserves my respect!

The rookies all fell silent; Hu Bing also no longer spoke and was dumbfounded.

In the silence, Instructor Yan exhaled deeply and continued, Take your time and think about your mistakes. Although you guys are the second batch to get wiped out, we still have Xu Cheng in the competition; he hasnt been eliminated yet.

All the soldiers widened their eyes. What? Head, you mean Captain Xu Cheng is still fighting?

Instructor Yan nodded with a smile. He avenged you guys and wiped out the entire 28th MR! Hes still fighting, alone! Hes the only survivor of our team, but we have the highest points on the scoreboard and his personal score also ranks first place!

Thats awesome! The newbies eyes brightened, and their pale faces pinked up.

Chapter 213 Even A Fleet-footed Runner Cant Escape

Source: Noodletown Translated

Instructor Yan continued, Ive got good news for you, there are now 21 teams still in the competition, and our 5th MR hasnt been eliminated yet. Now weve broken our record of 22nd place and are in the top 21; maybe we can even enter the top 20. But I must tell you, all of this was achieved by Xu Cheng for our MR. I hope you will respect him from the bottom of your hearts because he can do what you cant. No matter what place we win this year, I think you must go back and train harder, so you dont hinder Xu Cheng and make him lose just because of you guys. Like this time, you didnt give him the least bit of help. If you know your mistakes and feel ashamed, next year I hope I can see the result of your efforts.

The soldiers nodded. Head, dont worry, we promise well not become Captain Xu Chengs burden next year. Having witnessed the abilities of the senior soldiers from other MRs, well remain humble and try not to disappoint Captain Xu Cheng again.

Instructor Yan said, Very good! Then Ill wait and see your performance next year. Thats all I want to hear from you.

Casting a glance at Hu Bing who remained silent under his jacket, Instructor Yan left.

Captain Xu Cheng is amazing, he actually took out two MRs!

From the way he teased us in the training competition, I knew he was an experienced good soldier!

Many veterans admire Captain Xu Cheng. It turns out that hes indeed strong; his strength makes people bow to him willingly.

Yeah. The head instructor is right. If we could have gotten him some more opportunities this time or even just covered for him, we might have moved to a higher position. What a pity.

As they talked, one of the rookies was considerate and nudged the speaker while glancing at Hu Bing, reminding him that they were neglecting him.

Hu Bing had pulled up his jacket and the others could see his eyes were red-rimmed.

They all looked at him, and someone who was close to him even patted his shoulder, trying to comfort him.

After a long while, Hu Bing said, Im sorry. I know its too late to say that, but I still want to apologize. I should thank all of you for training with me; thank you, Old Wang, for sacrificing yourself to protect me at the critical moments. Thank you.

Then, he bowed deeply to the other soldiers and remained in this position for more than ten seconds.

Finally, Old Wang grinned. Anyway, were a team. If we dont work together, how can we fight other teams? Hu Bing, be confident in yourself and your comrades! Well come back next year!

Hu Bing let out a bitter laugh. Im afraid I wont be able to join you next year because I wont be allowed to stay in the MR after this. Brothers, thank you for tolerating me.

The other soldiers exchanged a look and then smiled at him. Its fine. Its true that your abilities are the best among us. When we get back, Ill give you my playboy magazine collection hidden under my pillow.

Hu Bing laughed.

Standing at the door, Instructor Yan smiled; lighting a cigarette, he

took a few puffs and then left. After this failure, the newbies would learn to be humble and become more mature in mind.

On the battlefield, a sniper rifle shot broke the silence in the zone of the 33rd MR.

A soldier hiding in the bushes was eliminated by a headshot and caused an uproar among the other soldiers.

Enemies! Captain Huang He of the 33rd MR yelled and tried to contact the scout on the hillside. Receiving no reply, he knew that their eye had been eliminated.

Retreat and gather with our friends of the 28th MR. Huang He yelled, and all the soldiers rose from their cover.

They were all within Xu Chengs range of sniping. Xu Chengs lips curved up slightly as he aimed at the back of the helmet of a slow-moving guy.

Bam!

The soldier immediately fell; then with three shots, another three soldiers were eliminated.

Looking at the four eliminated teammates and the positions of the red paint, Huang He immediately determined the direction of the sniper; he yelled, Get in cover! Our enemy is a sniper! Our eyes already been eliminated!

At this moment, the soldiers of the 13th MR heard the gunshots and came to investigate.

Captain Huang, the bastards of the 13th MR have come; do we run or not?

Huang He: No, we cant. The sniper is good and has gotten five of our soldiers. He must be on the hillside. His marksmanship is

excellent since he can hit us from so far away.

At this moment, his teammates hiding behind the big tree panted and said, Captain Huang, there are no good snipers in the 13th MR. Are you sure youre not mistaken?

Huang He narrowed his eyes. Thats what Im worried about. If thats true, it means were targeted by soldiers from two teams.

You mean just as we did, they also joined hands to deal with us and will then split the loot?

Captain Huang, Pao is fast. He can run in and get the 28th MR to help us.

Huang He shook his head. No. Sniping one moving target is very easy. We dont know how many snipers they have. Just now, they got five of us in ten seconds. Do you think they were killed by one sniper? I think there are at least three of them. Despite APaos (TL Note: a common nickname format to add A in front of the first name) fast speed, hed be in danger if three snipers shoot at him.

Huang He took off his jacket to test the waters; if the sniper was still aiming at their spot, he would shoot at the jacket.

When his jacket was tossed out and dropped to the ground, no shots came.

Huang He sighed in relief. It seems that they left. APao, go and get back-up from the 28th MR. Well cover for you and block the 33rd MR.

APao nodded. Dont worry. I was the champion of the national running competition in the army and the world record holder of the 100-meter sprint. Even if the sniper is still there, Id leave him in the dust.

Huang He nodded. Old Tie, take off your jacket and try again. If no shot comes as the jacket falls on the ground, APao, you can dash out.

APao nodded and then Old Tie tossed his jacket out of their vision range.

Xu Cheng aimed at them but didnt fire; he snorted, Man, youre indeed cautious. Tossing once wasnt enough, you have to do it again.

He felt speechless, thinking, I can see everything with my penetrating vision and knew you would toss out your jackets. If the sniper bullets could pierce the big tree, Id have blind-sniped you guys long ago!

Hearing no shots when Old Ties jacket flew out and landed, APao, the fleet-footed runner, dashed out; meanwhile a sniper shot came, and Huang He and his comrades watched as APao was shot down from midair and dropped to the ground on his face

Fack! they yelled at the same time.

In the spectator center, some commanders gasped.

Any melee elites would be killed by this sniper with one shot. And if one shot wasnt enough, at most two shots!

Chapter 214 How The Heck Can We Continue?

Source: Noodletown Translated

Huang He and the others were really dumbfounded.

They had never seen such sniping skills with unbelievable aiming speed. This sniper was really the god among sniper gods. Huang He had met many awesome snipers before, but from what he had seen just now, this sniper was truly terrifying.

The basic requirement for a good sniper was steadiness and focus because they would only have a few seconds to assassinate their targets when they were in the field. In these few seconds, a professional sniper could kill anyone, and they must judge swiftly and make a decision within that time. If Xu Cheng was another professional sniper, he would have shot instinctively as Huang He tossed out his jacket.

Huang He thought the scary thing about this sniper was that he didn't fire the first time when a jacket was tossed out; it might be that the sniper was slow with his finger and reflexes and had missed the chance. When the jacket was tossed out for the second time, the sniper still didn't fire instinctively; it might be that he didn't react fast enough and missed the opportunity. But how about the third time? In the moment when AhPao dashed out at top speed, the sniper shot him in midair and sent him to the ground like a dead chicken. Now that was truly horrifying.

Firstly, he was sure the sniper had perfect coordination between his reflexes and his fingers; secondly, the sniper's aiming speed was extraordinary. Imagine if you were aiming through your scope at an area with a field of view of about one square meter and someone flashed across the scope in less than 0.3 second, no human mind

could react at the same moment when his eyes saw this figure. Even if his brain was a computer and reacted, his fingers couldn't be fast enough to follow the instructions from the brain and pull the trigger.

Most of the time, a man's brain couldn't react at the same time as his hands and feet; in a sudden situation, one's mind would always be a tiny bit slower. It was why Huang He thought this sniper was inhuman.

As he analyzed the situation, his comrades, the commanders watching the battle, and the instructors also noticed what happened and analysed Xu Cheng's abilities. It was why they were afraid of Xu Cheng when he was equipped with a sniper rifle. Today, Xu Cheng had amazed them with his sniping ability. His sniping skills were very fancy, including the flash sniping, sniping on the move, and the confident blind sniping which resulted in five successive headshots. If the previous shots only showed his terrifying marksmanship and judgement, his prediction this time helping him hit a moving figure through the scope showed his terrifying reflexes. The shot stunned the experienced commanders. It seemed the sniper rifle was born just for him and he was born a jungle sniper; in the darkness, no one could see him, but he could kill anyone exposed to his scope.

By now, altogether 21 soldiers were killed by his sniper, with another 15 soldiers whose throats were cut by him. His individual points had reached 36!

Captain Huang, what should we do now? A soldier swallowed his saliva in despair and said, If I get eliminated, I really want to meet this guy.

Huang He said with a smile, Me, too. I just want to ask him when we tossed our jackets out, if it was him not reacting fast enough or his mind reacted and kept his finger from instinctively pulling the trigger. If it's the first case, I want to be his friend; if it's the second one, I'll give him my azz.

If he knew that Xu Cheng had eliminated his five comrades within ten seconds, he would probably go to Thailand to get a sex change operation and then pursue Xu Cheng.

Captain Huang, what do we do now? The guys of the 13th MR are coming at us, someone yelled anxiously.

Captain Huang gave a bitter laugh. I don't know. Right now, if you expose a tiny part of your body, he will shoot it. We only have one choice now and that's if we dash out together. I know some of us will fall, but some will survive. It's better than staying here and waiting to be wiped out. What do you think?

The other soldiers nodded. We have eight people, and as you analyzed, they have at most three snipers. If we dash out together, they can't get all of us. I think at least three to five of us can make it out. Captain, you must live. We'll run out first but at a slower pace, then you catch up with a faster speed, and we will shield you.

Huang He nodded. That's the only option for us now. I'll find the sniper and avenge our brothers. After we pass this zone, I'll circle around from behind that sniper and eliminate him since I know where he is now!

The others nodded. The seven soldiers got ready with the taller ones sheltering Huang He. A few seconds later, they ran out suddenly from behind the tree as planned.

Xu Cheng was originally ready to shoot, but then he noticed these guys ran in an orderly way instead of scrambling to flee. Instead, they ran together, which made it easy for the snipers to target them. After all, only random running could scatter the focus of a sniper's scope.

These guys should know this, and Xu Cheng soon realized that they were trying to do.

Yeah, they were trying to shield Huang He.

Xu Chengs lips curved up. You want to protect your captain? Well, lets see if you can do it!

As he spoke, he began to aim.

Commander Zhou watched Xu Cheng on the screen and wondered, With his extraordinary marksmanship and finger speed, he can at least hit two targets. Whats he waiting for?

Commander Xie was also puzzled, but the commander of the 33rd MR was more calm than the others. He said slowly, Because he has a big ambition; he wants the captain! These guys are exposing our Captain Huang, but they are doing the right thing. Only when Huang He is safe can the whole MR live since his abilities and surviving skills are the best.

Commander Zhou looked at the commander of the 33rd MR and asked with a smile, Old Biao, do you think Xu Cheng can take out your captain?

Old Biao glanced at Commander Xie and said with a snort, You must ask him; Xu Cheng is his soldier.

Commander Xie knew he was jealous; he said with a chuckle, In fact, our Xu Cheng isnt so badass. Dont worry, Huang Hes teammates are smart by letting the taller soldiers cover him Huang He. If they move swiftly, Xu Cheng cant get a chance to penetrate the others and hit Huang He.

The moment he said it, Commander Zhou and Old Biao who had been watching the screens bolted up; Commander Xie looked at his screen subconsciously as he saw Huang He flat on the ground.

Old Biao cursed, What the *****(Y!)*((#!

Dumbfounded, Commander Xie yelled at the technician, Rewind and see how it happened.

This weekend will be the month-end mass release again! If you wish to support us, please consider pledging to the series you enjoy on Patreon! Once we go over the milestone, we will increase our release rate!

Chapter 215 Awesome!

Source: Noodletown Translated

On the battlefield, Huang He was dumbfounded. He had been hit in the leg and fell; it wasn't a fatal wound and didn't get him eliminated, but then he got hit with a headshot on his helmet. When the system reminded him that he was eliminated, he was in a daze. Then he yelled at his comrades, Run!

Seeing he was eliminated, his teammates had to run, or they would be wiped out.

Toward the direction of the sniper Xu Cheng, Huang He gave a thumbs-up in admiration!

After the clip was played back, it showed Huang He was running behind the tight shield made up of his teammates, giving Xu Cheng no chance to hit him; but in the video, Huang He fell with one shot and then his head was shot right after.

Commander Xie watched it over and over for a long while with narrowed eyes and then asked the technician, Did Xu Cheng shoot him?

The technician nodded. Yes. From Xu Cheng's screen, I saw him fire twice.

Commander Xie, Old Biao, and Commander Zhou asked immediately, Did the camera catch the details?

The technician said, It's difficult. Our cameras are not so advanced that they can capture the bullet trail. But I can do a simulation analysis.

The three commanders waited.

Then the technician shook his head. I think its a bit ridiculous but its the only explanation.

Commander Xie said, Speak your mind. Show us your expertise.

The technician nodded. If it happened as I describe, then no one would dare to claim first place if Xu Cheng is second place in marksmanship.

Commander Zhou said, Get to the point. Tell us how Huang He fell.

The technician said, Heres what I think happened. The tall soldiers Zhou Long, Wang Qi, Zhang Lu, and Mo Lei was shielding Huang He. They are about 6 feet, which is tall enough to cover Huang He who is about 5 feet 6 inches, but not completely.

Pointing at the big screen, he said, Look, Huang He fell because he was shot in the leg. According to my analysis, Xu Cheng did it on purpose; I think he was trying to show us his terrifying marksmanship skills. The four taller soldiers could cover Huang Hes top half but not his legs. The taller soldiers have longer legs and thus cover more ground with each step, and Huang He has to move his legs more frequently to catch up with them. As the four taller soldiers took nine steps, Huang He had to take eleven steps to remain behind them. So, even though the five of them remained together, Huang He had to take two more steps than the others, thus showing his legs from behind the legs of the taller soldiers. That was the biggest hole in their defense!

The three commanders blurted out, Thats impossible!

The technician said, This is what I think happened. It can explain why Huang He got shot in his calf. It means that Xu Cheng had purposely aimed at the calf that was exposed from behind the longer legs of the taller soldiers. When Huang He fell, the other four couldnt stop running immediately and thus left Huang He on the ground exposed to the sniper who then shot his head.

The three commanders were stunned.

Commander Zhou shook his head. This is absolutely impossible. How much concentration would he need to make that shot? Don't forget that they were running at full speed, making it more difficult to aim than flash sniping AhPao. Within the dense movements of the four pairs of legs, to find Huang He's legs, he had to move his scope as fast as the running speed; meanwhile, he had to concentrate and predict the next moves of their steps. It's no less difficult than grabbing chestnuts from fire or finding bacteria with a pair of reading glasses. It's impossible.

Old Biao also nodded. He just got lucky.

Commander Xie said, I think so, too.

The technician smiled. Commanders, you neglected one point.

When they looked up at him in puzzlement, the technician said, Why didn't Xu Cheng fire the first moment they dashed out? The speed of his fingers could have taken them out just as he did with AhPao. But he didn't fire, which meant that his target wasn't the four taller soldiers. With his marksmanship, he could have eliminated one tall soldier in two seconds and thus eliminated all the taller soldiers blocking his scope in eight seconds. But he had been aiming and waiting for a chance to get Huang He. It shows he was confident that he could do what I had just described, and he did it. Do you still think it was a lucky shot?

The three commanders' jaws fell as their minds tried to process this unthinkable fact.

The technician was right; Xu Cheng had indeed done what the technician described because he got the rhythm caught by the ultrasonic wave.

He had been waiting for Huang He's leg to leave the cover of the

the longer legs of his four teammates. As a shorter guy, Huang He had to take more steps to cover the same distance that a taller guy covered with 20 steps. With more frequent movements of his legs than his teammates, it gave Xu Cheng a chance to shoot at him.

It was why Huang He gave him the thumbs-up when he was eliminated; he admitted defeat with admiration for his enemy!

As he lay on the ground waiting for the staff to take him away through the underground passage, he saw the soldiers from the 13th MR dash over. They were about to shoot at him but then they stopped as they saw he had torn off the badge from his sleeve, which meant he had been eliminated. They looked around to see if anyone else were left in the area.

At this moment, lying on the ground, Huang He heard five sniper shots. After that, the soldiers of the 13rd MR fell into an uproar as five of their soldiers dropped from headshots.

The captain of the 13th MR yelled at his team, Snipers! Take cover!

The ten soldiers scrambled to take cover behind big trees, just as Huang He and his team had done. Huang He hoped the staff would let him witness more terrifying shots of the sniper before they took him away; he wanted to see if the sniper had just been lucky or was truly a terrifying shooter.

Leaning on a big tree, the captain of the 13th MR saw Huang He grin at him from the ground and found his smile very creepy.

Captain, even Huang He was eliminated. Im sure there is a team from one of the top 10 MRs around us, one of the 13th MR soldiers said to their captain.

The captain didnt reply but looked at Huang He who lay dead in the distance; he found Huang Hes smile very disturbing. Soon, some staff came out from underground to take away the eliminated

soldiers. Huang He said to them before he was taken away, Please wait a minute here; I think some of these guys will be eliminated soon. Just wait underground and you'll see.

Hearing his words, the captain of the 13th MR became angry; he asked his comrades, Who has a smoke grenade? Toss it out and block the snipers vision so that we can run.

The soldier who had a smoke grenade on him nodded and tossed it toward the clearing in the direction of the sniper. Soon, the forest was filled with smoke and no one could see anything around him.

The captain of the 13th MR waved his hand. Go!

But, the moment he stepped out, Xu Cheng fired.

In the smoke, Huang He saw a figure falling to the ground, who he recognized to be the captain of the 13th MR. Huang He only blurted out one word, Awesome!

Chapter 216 The Damned Jinx

Source: Noodletown Translated

When the captain of the 13th MR fell, his mind was completely blank. What the heck?

Now he began to understand the creepy smile Huang He gave to him and wondered if he had been ambushed.

But what the heck just happened?

In the thick smoke, no one could see clearly but he was still hit with a headshot and was eliminated?

I just dashed out here and was going to show off my great abilities, and now you tell me I'm eliminated?

Who the fuck shot me? Come out!

While he was wondering, the commanders in the spectating room were all looking at the screen in shock. The technician said with a chuckle, This is the second headshot from blind sniping. By now, his headcount harvested is already at 43, which is 24 points higher than the second place. The most important point is that Xu Cheng earned these points all by himself while the others got points with the help of their teams. This year, no matter if he gets eliminated or not, he's given us an ultimate show of solo combat abilities.

The commander of the 13th MR, whose captain had been eliminated by Xu Cheng right after his entrance, blurted out, How can we fucking continue?

After all, it was fatal for a team when the captain was eliminated, because it would greatly impact the strategy enforcement and morale of the remaining teammates. They felt despair that Xu Cheng

could even headshot their captain in the thick black smoke, which was a big blow for everyone; they felt as helpless and in despair as rookie players getting toyed with by game masters.

The instructor of the 8th MR had heard Yan Wei and Wang Yin sing high praise of Xu Cheng but had thought they were exaggerating. But now, even if no one had praised Xu Cheng, he would've become Xu Cheng's devoted fan and brag about him to everyone he knew.

He was speechless before the show Xu Cheng gave to them.

Commander Zhou of the 8th MR was lamenting inside his heart, How come such a hacker doesn't belong to my military region? Why?!

Then, he looked toward Commander Xie of the 5th MR and sighed, I've always heard that the Three Swordsmen are the big pillars of your military region, and I thought it was just an exaggeration. But I realize that they are quite thick columns. Old Xie, to be frank, I think you're standing in the way of his bright future, do you know? I'm sure you can't keep him after the competition.

Commander Xie snorted. I'll show no mercy to anyone who tries to steal him. I'll even bring it to the military court.

Commander Zhou gave him a dirty look. Staying in your military region, he won't be able to achieve big things. How can you sound so righteous when you're ruining his future? I'm sure the old guys in the other military regions will fight you over him.

Instead of being intimidated, Commander Xie became even more stubborn like a bigoted veteran since Xu Cheng was now his precious treasure. With a reddened face, he said in a deep voice, I'm not afraid. I'll train the rookies next year with him as the center; then I'll come back and take out all of you.

Commander Zhou said, I'll trade him for 20 top seeds, a team which can enter the top 20. Don't babble and do the deal.

Commander Xie: Get out. No matter how many seeds you offer, I wont sell Xu Cheng; he has feelings for my military region, so dont make schemes on him.

Commander Zhou: Weve recruited many girls in our office department.

Commander Xie: Youre disgusting.

Commander Zhou, Its your fault. Old Xie, please help me. With him, your military region cant reach the top 10 anyway. But weve always been in the top 5 each year; with him, well be able to charge at the first place in international competitions.

Commander Xie stood up and walked away in a huff. Sorry, but I cant give him to you. Go and steal people from other military regions.

On the battlefield, after their captain was eliminated, the remaining 9 soldiers of the 13th MR charged madly toward the hillside where the sniper bullets were raining out from. The only thought in their minds right now was to kill the b-----d who was shooting from the darkness and avenging their captain even if they would lose in the group competition.

Xu Cheng had planned to take out some more, but he had to replenish ammunition as there were only a few bullets left in the sniper rifle. The soldiers were swiftly closing in on him and if he didnt leave now, he would be surrounded. Leaving the sniper rifle behind, he planted two landmines in the grass and evacuated.

Soon, the 9 soldiers from the 13th MR dashed up with mad eyes and saw the sniper rifle. One soldier kicked at the rifle, cursing, Damn it!

He was angry that the guy had slipped away; then in the next moment, he felt something wasnt right. With a bam, he flew out.

Youre eliminated! Hearing the words from the referee, the soldier

raised his head and roared in fury.

Meanwhile, the three commanders said to the referee, Get Xu Chengs sniper rifle and see if he cheated and installed some devices on it.

The referee said, Commanders, This is against the rules because we cant touch any objects on the battlefield until the end. After all, any object will affect the development of the combat.

If we are telling you to bring it to us, just do it. As the three commanders continued to pressure him, the referee gave in with a bitter smile and ordered a guy moving in the underground passages to go to the location and get the sniper rifle.

When they studied the sniper rifle, the three guys were all stunned. Damn it. Its like the ordinary sniper rifles we equipped them with. Did this guy really depend on his own abilities to do all the flash sniping, blind sniping, and moving sniping? He killed 43 soldiers with this ordinary sniper rifle? Its miraculous.

At this moment, Commander Zhou of the 8th MR turned to the deputy instructor and asked, Will our military region meet this devil?

The instructor of the 8th MR laughed bitterly, Its just a matter of time.

Then, Commander Zhou's eyes lit up. Didn't you say they are his friends? Xu Cheng is now alone, and I think he can work with Wang Ying and the other guys.

The instructor of the 8th MR didn't know whether he should laugh or cry. I don't think so. Yan Wei was hospitalized because of Xu Cheng and I don't think they will work with Xu Cheng on the battlefield, especially the girl Wang Ying who has always wanted to prove herself to Xu Cheng. If I'm not mistaken, she cares very much about what Xu Cheng thinks about her. So, I guess she won't work with Xu Cheng.

Commander Zhou's eyelid jumped, but noticing Commander Xie was nearby, he didn't want to show a lack of confidence in his own team, so he said, Good. We'll eliminate him and show him the abilities of our military region.

The moment he said it, he noticed the deputy instructor was looking at the screen in a daze. Curious, Commander Zhou looked over and almost got a heart attack because in the video, Xu Cheng had just encountered the 8th MR.

On the screen, he took cover behind a tree and watched the 11 soldiers of the 8th MR team. He was in a standoff with Wang Ying and Yan Wei, and neither party made a move.

Commander Zhou wanted to slap himself for being such a jinx

Chapter 217 Then Ill Make A Move Now!

Source: Noodletown Translated

Commander Xie wanted to curse; looking toward Commander Zhou, he blurted out, What are you doing? You must give the only soldier of our military region a chance to enter the top 20!

Commander Zhou glared at him. You know we cant contact them on the battlefield. I cant control where or when they meet and fight.

Commander Xie: Old Zhou, if your soldiers eliminate my Xu Cheng, Ill challenge you right here!

Hush! I dont want them to fight either. Lets just watch. Commander Zhou hushed him.

On the screen, Xu Cheng grinned at Yan Wei, Wu Hao, and Wang Ying, showing his white teeth; with dust all over him, he looked disheveled.

Yan Wei and Wu Hao stepped up to make a deal of cooperation, but Wang Ying reached out and stopped them.

Wang Ying looked at Xu Cheng and said, Youre the only one left in your military region?

Xu Chen nodded.

Gritting her teeth, Wang Ying said, If so, youll be eliminated sooner or later even if we work with you. Id rather we dont join forces and see if you can defeat us.

Xu Cheng: Are you sure? I can help you enter top 3.

Wang Ying: We dont need you. When we invited you to join us, you

refused our invitation. Today, I don't see the necessity to work with you. Let's fight.

Xu Cheng turned to go, but Wang Ying aimed a sniper rifle at the back of his head and yelled, If you refuse, I'll shoot you.

Resigned, Xu Cheng turned back and shrugged. Do we have to fight each other?

Wang Ying: This is a battlefield and we're enemies. You have no choice but to fight us.

Xu Cheng raised his eyebrows. How do we do it?

Wang Ying, If you can beat the three of us, you can pass; if you lose, it means your abilities are not good enough. Even if we let you go, you'll not be able to fight the high-level solo elites when your ammunition runs out. Since you'll get eliminated sooner or later, we'll just get you out ourselves.

Xu Cheng looked toward Yan Wei and Wu Hao. What do you guys say?

Yan Wei: Ying is right. If you can defeat the three of us, it means that you possibly have what it takes to survive until the end, or you'll just get eliminated. Let's do it; I've always wanted to see your true abilities.

In the spectating room, Commander Zhou looked toward Commander Xie in puzzlement and asked, Is he strong? Didn't you say his abilities decreased? I guess he has worked hard on his marksmanship after his fighting abilities decreased, right? Without a sniper rifle, he'd be at a big disadvantage.

Commander Xie snorted. Your soldiers are shameless! Xu Cheng versus three main soldiers? Why don't they fight him one on one? Shame on them!

Commander Zhou yelled back, Please, you must know the situation right now is Xu Cheng facing our 11 soldiers. Were showing him mercy by not shooting him on the spot and offering him a chance to fight the three of them. If you dont like it, you can let him fight 11 soldiers by himself. I promise you they will beat your Xu Cheng senseless.

At this moment, Instructor Yan came back, and Commander Xie asked him anxiously, How are Xu Chengs abilities?

Instructor Yan was surprised. Why ask?

At Commander Xies gesture, Instructor Yan looked at the screen and saw Xu Cheng was facing Yan Wei, Wu Hao, and Wang Ying, and the 8 soldiers of their 8th MR team all stood behind their three comrades and had their gun up. At this moment, Xu Cheng, dressed in the uniform of the 5th MR, gave people the grand feeling of one man taking on an army.

They are going to fight each other.

Instructor Yan asked, One on one?

Commander Xie, Yeah. one Xu Cheng versus one team of their three main fighters; in other words, they will gang up on Xu Cheng.

Instructor Yan looked toward the 8th MR. Shameless!

Commander Zhou:

Instructor Yan said, Its hard to say. But Im hopeful.

Commander Xie glared at him, not satisfied with his answer. What do you mean youre hopeful? Hes your soldier and pal; you should know him the best. Dont be so vague.

After a moment of consideration, Instructor Yan said, Its hard to say because I fought him once.

Commander Xie asked, Who won?

Instructor Yan answered, He won.

Commander Zhou said, Any two of my three main soldiers can defeat you with ease; even though Xu Cheng can defeat you, it doesnt mean he can defeat my three main soldiers.

Instructor Yan looked like he wanted to say something but stopped. Commander Xie stared at him and said, Speak your mind.

Instructor Yan said, I said Im hopeful because I wasnt at any advantage at any point when I fought him. I can only say his abilities are unfathomable. Commander Zhou, indeed I cant defeat your three soldiers, but Im sure I can fight back. But when I faced Xu Cheng, I felt as helpless as if I was an ordinary man who was trying to bend a steel plate. No matter how hard you try, you can only hurt yourself.

Commander Zhou looked doubtful; pursing his lips, he said in disgust, Are you serious? Yan, I find the older you are, the less clearly you are able to express yourself. I told you to read more books. It seems like youre running out of words to describe Xu Cheng and made him sound like a monster. Do you mean my three main soldiers are not his match?

Instructor Yan nodded. So I said Im hopeful.

Indifferently, Commander Zhou turned his head back to the screen and saw Yan Wei, Wu Hao, and Wang Ying were closing on Xu Cheng. Strangely, Xu Cheng didnt move a muscle, not even his eyes.

In contrast, his three opponents didnt dare to make a move as he remained so calm.

Commander Zhou clicked his tongue. What the heck are they waiting for?

The deputy instructor sitting beside him said, Yan Wei was once

defeated by Xu Cheng, so they know Xu Cheng's power to a certain extent. They are very cautious with him, and I think they are testing the waters.

Five minutes later

Commander Zhou's jaw dropped. Do they need five minutes to test the waters?

Even Xu Cheng finally looked up at the three soldiers who kept walking around him but didn't attack, saying, Do you want to fight or not? If you don't, I'll leave.

Yan Wei and the other two almost spewed out blood. They were trying tensely to find Xu Cheng's weaknesses, but he just stood there solemnly; it turned out he just didn't take this fight seriously.

Facing this insult, Wu Hao became angry and attacked immediately.

Striding over, he swept his leg at Xu Cheng.

The fight began! The two commanders watched it tensely.

When Wu Hao's foot connected with the side of Xu Cheng's waist, Xu Cheng didn't dodge and took it expressionlessly as if he didn't feel anything. Then he said, I took the kick as my gift to you guys. Now, I'll begin.

Chapter 218 I Wont Forgive You

Source: Noodletown Translated

That said, Xu Cheng dropped his arm, caught Wu Haos leg, and then with a roar, he picked up Wu Haos body and swung him out.

On the screen, Wu Haos big body was swung out for about 8 meters before crashing into a tree. Wu Hao had never understood how Yan Wei felt when the latter was sent flying by Xu Cheng with one fist, and he even thought Yan Wei exaggerated. But, when he was sent flying, he finally understood what Yan Wei meant. When his body crashed into the tree, which almost broke him apart, all he could think was two words, Fack you!

Instructor Yan looked at Commander Zhou's wide-open mouth and said, At least Wu Hao touched Xu Cheng; he should be happy about it.

Commander Zhou narrowed his eyes at his mocking words.

Remembering that he couldnt even touch one hair of Xu Cheng when he fought with him outside the dorm building, Instructor Yan thought it was the most humiliating experience for him. Imagine in a fight that you couldnt even touch a corner of your opponents clothes while your opponent punched and kicked you again and again; you'd want to die at the humiliation. For a high-level fighter, it was the cruelest torture!

Hearing Wu Haos scream, Yan Wei and Wang Ying immediately attacked grimly. Having been beaten by Xu Cheng once, Yan Wei didnt fight him head-on; instead, he threw a fake punch. Before Xu Cheng's hand could touch him, he immediately withdrew his fist and gave Wang Ying the opportunity.

With a scissors kick, Wang Ying caught Xu Cheng's ankle with her

legs and twisted. Caught off guard as he was facing Yan Wei, Xu Cheng stumbled and knelt on one knee. Wang Ying got up and caught Xu Chengs waist with her strong legs and then strangled his neck from behind. When she pulled out the dagger to cut his throat, Xu Cheng slapped down her dagger.

He said through his clenched teeth, I dont hit women!

With her whole body pressing down on his back, Wang Ying caught his waist with her legs while her hands held his neck, keeping him down with her butt on his spine. Half kneeling, Xu Cheng couldnt straighten his back nor stand up.

It looked like Xu Cheng was at a disadvantage, but he still said those words. Angrily, Wang Ying pressed down with more force, yelling, Ill show you women are not weak.

The instructor of the 8th MR said as he watched the video, Yings melee combat skill is like the movements of a python; she can flexibly entangle her limbs around her opponent and then tense up all her muscles, which can restrain any high-level opponent. She knows Xu Chengs great strength and has especially practiced this melee restraining method to deal with him. So long as Xu Chengs hands and feet are restrained, he will lose most of his power.

Instructor Yan said in disgust, Thats despicable.

On the battlefield, Wang Ying yelled at Yan Wei in a low voice, What are you waiting for?

Nodding, Yan Wei picked up the dagger to cut Xu Chengs throat and eliminate him. At this moment, Xu Cheng indeed didnt get out of Wang Yings restraint, not because he didnt want to but that he was afraid of hurting Wang Ying. After all, if he break out with force, he would break Wang Yings limbs.

But when Yan Wei dashed up to eliminate him, Xu Cheng couldnt

give him a chance; roaring, his knelt leg supported up his body, letting him headbutt Yan Weis stomach.

Auch

Yan Wei lost his balance as his internal organs shifted positions, sending frantic signals to his brain. Showing the white of his eyes, he retched as his whole body flew backward and the dagger flew out of his hand. As he flew through the air dizzily, the memories of how Xu Cheng had sent him flying with one fist came back to his mind. This time however, the fist changed into an iron head while he was again sent flying like a fragile kite

Commander Zhou watched with wide eyes as another main soldier of his flew out. The instructor sitting beside him opened his mouth so wide that two eggs could be stuck into it. They wondered if the spectator camera was glitching; why did the people on the screen keep flying left and right?

Instructor Yan patted his forehead and said, Oh, I forgot to tell you that Xu Cheng has an iron-like head even when his legs and hands are restrained. I had restrained him just as Wang Ying is doing, but later I found that his head can be used as a weapon as well.

Commander Zhou gave him a dirty look as if he was saying resentfully, Why didnt you mention that earlier?!

Teasingly, Instructor Yan said to the instructor of the 8th MR, I think Xu Chengs only weakness is his little jj. year, you can let Wang Ying deal with his weakness with her bottomless hole.

The instructor of the 8th MR almost spewed blood; he said with a snort, Lets see if Xu Cheng can survive until then.

At this moment, Commander Xie added in a mocking tone, Your words sound familiar. It seems that the commanders of the 28th MR, 33rd MR, and 13th MR all said those words, but what happened?

Even Old Biao cursed.

Not expecting Xu Cheng could fight with his head, frantically Wang Ying looked toward a retching Yan Wei and asked in concern, Are you dead? If not, come on and eliminate him.

Still retching, Yan Wei cursed, Fack you! Xu Cheng, whats your damned head made of?

Xu Cheng said to Wang Ying, who had her arms and legs around him, I really dont want to smash your small head like a watermelon with the back of my head. You better let go. You cant restrain me; our strengths are not in the same league.

At this moment, Wu Hao who had just woken up behind Xu Cheng yelled at the remaining teammates, Fire!

The eight soldiers aimed at Xu Cheng, but he withdrew his hands, stood up swiftly, and turned around, making Wang Ying who was dangling on his back a shooting target. Her back was made a sieve by the empty shells.

Youre eliminated. Hearing the words, Wang Ying almost passed out in fury.

To make things worse, Xu Cheng tossed the words at her, You still wont come down?

Not wanting to beat her, he had to use some help from others to eliminate her.

Furious, Wang Ying didnt loosen her grip. I just wont come down. Now that Im dead and became a vengeful ghost; Ill haunt you.

Xu Cheng:

The referees voice came in Wang Yings earpiece, Stop messing around.

Resentfully, Wang Ying got down from Xu Cheng and gave him a dirty look; then she lay down to pretend to be dead.

The moment she got down, Xu Cheng was exposed to the guns of the eight soldiers again. Wu Hao yelled, Fire!

When the 8 soldiers began to shoot, Xu Cheng pulled up Wang Ying from the ground and conveniently used her as a shield again. As the bullets shot onto Wang Yings body, she almost wept at the pain.

Then, he carried her as his shield to block the bullets as he ran; when he was completely out of the firing range, he put Wang Ying on the grass and left.

Covered in bullet paint, Wang Ying wept at the pain like a pitiful woman who had just been treated unfairly. Ahhh Xu Cheng, you b-----d. You made me get down and then used me to block the bullets. After I get out of here, Ill make you pay. Ahh

If you are enjoying the story, please consider supporting us on Patreon!

Chapter 219 Youre A B-----d

Source: Noodletown Translated

After Xu Cheng left, the remaining people were all dumbfounded. After all, he had claimed so gentleman-like that he wouldnt hit women, making Wang Ying angry but also touched. However, in the next moment, he used her as a shield to block bullets for him. The soldiers of the 8th MR were infuriated by his thick skin.

Wang Ying was a goddess in their eyes. In the military region that was full of men, they had never seen such a heroic woman before, and she was even a beauty. Like a flower blooming in the green bushes, she was doted on by everyone. But just now, that b-----d used their precious goddess as a shield to block bullets for him?

He was supposed to shield her and protect her, right? He was a man and should block bullets for her. However, Xu Cheng did the opposite and even dropped their goddess onto the grass carelessly before he left.

He had hurt their goddesss feelings heartlessly right under their noses.

Seeing Wang Ying sitting there and weeping, her teammates were enraged.

If Xu Cheng knew their thoughts, he wouldve retorted, She asked me not to belittle her and treat her like a woman; so, I had to treat her like a man.

Seeing this sight, Instructor Yan shook his head. I know why hes still single now.

Damn it! Kill him! The soldiers of the 8th MR roared and raced after Xu Cheng.

Yan Wei was still on his haunches vomiting; Wu Hao lay on the ground, still trying to regain his strength even though he wasn't eliminated yet. Their eight teammates raced away driven by rage, leaving them on the ground to regain their breaths.

Three minutes later, a guy walked out from the bushes, startling Wu Hao and Yan Wei.

This guy was no other but Xu Cheng.

He had drawn away the others and came back from another direction.

In this state, you two will be soon eliminated; I better take the points rather than give them to others. With a smirk, Xu Cheng pulled out his dagger, squatted down beside Yan Wei, and slashed at his neck.

Yan Wei, who had been vomiting, now almost spewed out blood; how can this kind of bastard exist in this world? He tricked them again!

Xu Cheng, you can't be so despicable. Looking at him, Wu Hao moved backward and said with trembling lips, Can't you be less scheming and show more sincerity?

Shut up. Xu Cheng said with a grin, I gave you guys so many opportunities to join hands with me, but you insisted on fighting me. I planned to leave but considering you and Yan Wei have got some serious wounds and might have broken some bones, you'll have to go to the hospital immediately. I think it would be better for you to get eliminated now and go to the hospital as soon as possible.

Wu Hao didn't know whether he should laugh or cry. Then I guess I still have to thank you?

You're welcome. When Xu Cheng reached over to slash his neck with his dagger, Wu Hao moved his head back and said, Are you

really going to eliminate me?

Xu Cheng nodded.

Wu Hao said, I admit defeat. But I have a request for you. If you agree, Ill let you eliminate me.

Xu Cheng nodded. Fine. Go ahead.

Wu Hao said, Ill give you a punch, but you cant fight back. Only one punch. I might have a bone broken or just bruises, but they are not as painful as the frustration Ive felt. Can I just give you a punch? You can refuse, but you wont get away from it after treating Ying that way. If you agree, Ill punch you just to show it to Ying.

After a moment of consideration, Xu Cheng said, No problem.

Then he stood up, and so did Wu Hao. Wu Hao stretched his fists and legs and found he could still swing a punch.

At this moment, Wang Yings voice floated to them. Captain Wu Hao, hit him! Hard!

Wu Hao nodded. Ying, dont worry; Ill hit him for you and avenge you.

When he clenched his fist, Xu Cheng asked, Are you sure you want to do it?

Wu Hao raised his eyebrows. Thats a question I want to ask you. Do you want to take a punch from me? To be honest, I once sent a rookie to the hospital for one month with one punch. Think about it.

Xu Cheng said, Ill be fine so long as youre okay with it.

Then he moved a step back and puffed out his chest, saying, Come on!

In the spectator room, Commander Xie and Instructor Yan looked

at Commander Zhou and said resentfully, Your soldiers are shameless. They are violating the rules. What if he injures Xu Cheng?

Commander Zhou said in a huff, Your Xu Cheng is truly shameless to return like this, and you are saying that my soldiers are shameless? Wu Hao isnt eliminated yet and thus he isnt breaking the rules. Besides, Xu Cheng agreed to do it. You should just shut up.

The two commanders snorted and turned to their respective screens, ignoring each other.

Wu Yao yelled, Ive waited for this moment for a long time. Have a taste of my fist!

He strode over and swung his fist in a big arc, creating a whistling sound. When his fist slammed onto Xu Chengs chest, it let out a loud Bam sound.

On the screen, time seemed to have stopped. Xu Cheng remained standing and Wu Hao retained his posture of punching. With his fist still on Xu Chengs chest, neither of them moved.

Commander Zhou thought Xu Cheng would retreat two steps and fall with a wound, but in the next second, he was astonished to see that Wu Hao withdrew his hand shakily and supported the slumped arm with the other hand; then, he dropped to his knees with a hysterical scream

Seeing the man was weeping, Xu Cheng squatted down with a sigh and touched his head, saying, I asked you if you wanted to do it. Stop sulking.

Wu Hao roared with tears on his face, Dont touch me. Stay away from me. I hate you. You planned this too!

Without giving Xu Cheng the chance to slash his neck, Wu Hao picked up Xu Chengs dagger from the ground and made a slashing move at his own neck, looking like a virtuous woman who would

rather die than let the scoundrel Xu Cheng take advantage of his booty.

Xu Cheng said, I was going to let you hit me. But when I saw the spasms on your face and neck as you swung the punch, I was afraid of your great strength, so I activated my Golden Bell Technique. (TL Note: Its an ancient martial art technique that makes your body as tough as one of those giant golden bells at temples)

Fack off. Wu Hao cried harder.

Xu Cheng stood up and walked to stand beside Wang Ying. Thinking he came to apologize, she snorted resentfully and said through her clenched teeth, I dont want to hear your apology.

Without a word, Xu Cheng squatted down beside her and took away her rations, sniper rifle, and ammunition before leaving, making the prideful Wang Ying almost spew out blood. Weeping in fury, she screamed at Xu Chengs back, Xu Cheng, youre a b-stard!

Chapter 220 Moronic Teammates

Source: Noodletown Translated

Looking at Xu Chengs retreating back, Commander Xie blurted out, Well done!

Commander Zhou tossed down the data tablet and roared at Commander Xie, Is this what you teach your soldiers?

Commander Xie retorted, It shows that hes a true soldier. On the battlefield of a major competition, he wasnt distracted by a womans pretty face and remained focused. From the very beginning, he had never paid any special attention to your Wang Ying, which is why youre angry. But I think that shows that hes a good soldier who can achieve big things!

Commander Zhou: Ill kill you!

Commander Xie: Bring it on. Im not afraid of you!

The two fellows began to insult each other.

Commander Xie continued to anger Commander Zhou by saying how his Xu Cheng eliminated the latters three main soldiers with ease.

Angry that he had lost three main fighters, Commander Zhou rolled up his sleeves and said, You just wait. Ill talk to Xu Cheng in private and steal him from you. Ill get the beautiful girls of my office department to go to him every day and seduce him. Ill see if he can resist it.

Commander Xie: You damned old guy! How can you say this? Do you want a fight?

Commander Zhou: Bring it on. I tell you Ive been wanting to hit you for a long time.

Seeing the two old men over 60 years were about to fight in front of the other commanders, Instructor Yan and the instructor of the 8th MR were embarrassed. Both parties had higher positions than them; it wouldnt do if they entered the fray and hurt the other, but still they must show their loyalty as their wingmen and subordinates.

Instructor Yan immediately strode over to stand beside Commander Xie as the instructor of the 8th MR went to stand beside his own leader. Seeing these two guys came to them, the two old men who were about to fight immediately stopped, realizing they didnt have to do the battle themselves; after all, they had subordinates to do it!

Commander Zhou yelled at the instructor of his MR, Hit him!

Commander Xie also said to Instructor Yan, Go get him!

It turned out they had been just bluffing; their subordinates wanted to die

Immediately, Instructor Yan pointed at the screen and said, Look! Xu Chengs back.

The two old commanders looked up; immediately Commander Zhou's eyes widened. Fack! How can he be so shameless?

Xu Cheng took out four land mines from the deserted bags in the distance and came back to plant them in the ground beside Wu Hao and Yan Wei; he smoothed out the bumps on the ground to make them look natural.

Yan Wei and Wu Hao, who were pretending to be dead, glared at him. Xu Cheng hushed them and said, When they realize they cant find me and remember you two are wounded, theyll come back for you. Please act professionally and be good corpses; if you alert them,

you'll break the rules and lose points.

When the soldiers were eliminated, they must stop talking and pretend to be dead, waiting for the staff to bring them away. If they broke the rules, losing points was the lightest punishment they could receive; if they revealed the information to their teammates and affected the fairness of the battle, they might lose the qualification to enter next year's competition and have to wait for the year after the next to compete again.

Staring at Xu Cheng for a long time, Yan Wei spat out two words through his clenched teeth, Friendship over.

Wu Hao gave him a thumbs-up. The degree of your brazenness is as deep as your abilities. I admit defeat.

Ignoring them, Xu Cheng saw with his penetrating vision that the 8 soldiers were coming back, so he left immediately.

Wu Hao and Yan Wei were exasperated because the b-----d Xu Cheng had planted the landmines just beside them, subjecting them to the explosions of land mines even after death.

Sighing, they both tore the signs from the sleeves to show that they had been eliminated. Then, they covered their ears and continued to pretend to be dead, afraid their eardrums would be shattered when their teammates stepped on landmines.

Sure enough, the 8 soldiers raced back in fury, yelling, That b-----d was fast and he disappeared in the blink of an eye. Damn it, I'll give him a good lesson when I get him.

One of his teammates still had a clear head on him, saying, I hope we won't meet him again. That fellow is extremely strong. Didn't you see how he sent Yan Wei and Wu Hao flying with one move?

Don't be a coward. We have guns.

Lets go and check up on Captain Yan and Corporal Wu Hao.

Then they saw Yan Wei and Wu Hao lying on the ground. They didnt need to check up on Wang Ying since she had been eliminated, but they didnt know that Yan Wei and Wu Hao had also been eliminated. Yan Wei and Wu Hao tried to send signals to them with their eyes, but still they walked closer.

Yan Wei and Wu Hao howled silently, Damn it! Dont come closer

Being beaten by Xu Cheng without being able to touch even a single corner of his clothes was torture, but it felt worse to know that there were land mines around them and that their teammates were approaching, about to detonate them. It felt like someone shot at your head and you know you cant dodge it, but time slowed down and extended the process of the bullet piercing your head over centuries.

As they watched, two of their teammates ran over, squatted down, and asked them in concern, Corporal, are you okay? Can you get up?

Fortunately, they didnt step on the land mines planted by Xu Cheng, but the remaining six soldiers were coming, too.

Not able to speak, Yan Wei and Wu Hao widened their eyes at them desperately and tried to bring their teammates attention to their sleeves or the paint on their necks.

However, the two teammates didnt notice the signals they tried to give them. Instead, they were curious why the two guys didnt speak and were plugging their ears with their fingers. They reached over to pull at their fingers, saying in concern, Well help you up.

If they could, Yan Wei and Wu Hao would have yelled, Dont fucking help us up! Dont you see the paint on our necks? Look at our sleeves! We arent speaking because were dead. Ahh, get your hand away from me! Dont pry at my fingers! You guys over there, dont

come closer! There are land mines.

Seeing the 8 teammates walking over, Yan Wei and Wu Hao shook in frustration as sweat began to pop out on their foreheads; meanwhile, their hands covering their ears were pulled away by their moronic teammates.

In the next moment, Wu Hao couldnt bear the torture and his moronic teammates anymore and roared, Damned morons! Im dead!

But it was two late; the six teammates had run over and stepped on the land mines.

Bam!

Bam!

Bam!

Bam!

As the four land mines were detonated, the explosion sent up sand, mud, debris, and shredded grass, almost deafening Yan Wei and Wu Hao. From within the screams, Yan Wei and Wu Hao roared, Xu Cheng, Im going to fuck your face

To add insult to injury, the referee informed them, You two just broke the rules

The two guys cursed, Fuck!

Chapter 221 Tough Opponents

Source: Noodletown Translated

After the 8th MR was wiped out, Commander Zhou and Commander Xie were engaged in a fist fight. ly, Commander Zhou had claimed that he would fight it out with Commander Zhou if the three main soldiers of the 8th MR eliminated Xu Cheng, but the situation had reversed, and Commander Zhou lunged directly at him.

As their wing men, Instructor Yan and the instructor of the 8th MR began to fight as well.

This was a common scene in the military. No one could stop the veterans from fighting each other, and the guards didnt want to intervene. After all, there had been fistfights each year because of eliminations. Besides the competition battlefield, the spectator room was also a battlefield without smoke from guns.

But comparatively, the fist fights here were not as pleasing to the eye as the fights in the competition. The two old guys pulled at clothes and grabbed hair, making the other old commanders snort in disdain.

Embarrassing.

At their age, they still use fists to solve arguments. No wonder the politicians always call us barbaric thugs in uniforms.

Yeah. Instead of improving their abilities as they grow old, they just got even hotter tempers.

They bring shame on us seniors in the military regions.

Old Zhou, your 8th MR had always been in the top 5 but got eliminated this year earlier than expected. Its no big deal. Dont get

angry; its normal to lose once in a while.

Commander Zhou was even more angered at the mocking words and threw a cup of tea at them. Fack you!

As the tea sprayed all over them, the old commanders lost it too, yelling, Fack you!

Shedding their previous veneer of dignity, they immediately entered the fray, making the situation even more chaotic.

The captain who was in charge of order shivered in one corner. His subordinates came over and asked him worriedly, Captain, shall we break them up?

Break them up? the captain snorted. The previous captain tried to do that and got a beating himself; he was sent into hospital and then moved to another position. I took his position after that.

Evening came.

On the battlefield, Xu Cheng hid in the bush and crunched on hardtack. Checking the sky, he saw it was almost evening. As the gunshots became scarce, he guessed that at least two thirds of the teams had been eliminated.

The jungle turned quiet because the ammunition was running low. During the night, it was the perfect time for assassination mode solo combat, which would give Xu Cheng the best opportunity, and he had prepared lots of ammunition and a sniper rifle for it. With the remaining 20 bullets, he could take out as many soldiers as possible; it would be best if he could eliminate some of those super star soldiers with high solo combat abilities.

In the dark night, you guys cant see me, but I can see you.

After replenishing his energy with the hardtack, Xu Cheng didnt want to wander around to find targets. He climbed up into a huge

plane tree and took cover in its many branches. He guessed that the remaining strong teams were either waiting for others to attack them or hunting like predators. So, when Xu Cheng shot into the sky, the soldiers hearing the gunshot all flocked toward his direction like sharks that had smelled the scent of blood.

In the spectator room, the commanders whose teams were still in the competition watched the battleground with meal boxes in their hands. Commander Xie's face had scratches from Commander Zhou; of course, Commander Zhou wasn't faring any better and was still trying to stop blood oozing from his nose. Instructor Yan and the instructor of the 8th MR were in worse conditions with bandages around their heads. The damaged chairs had been replaced.

Seeing Xu Cheng's gunshot drew the 6th MR to him, Commander Xie was anxious. The 6th MR was first-place last year! The fellow is playing with fire.

The commander of the 6th MR sipped his tea calmly and said with a chuckle, He wants to shoot them from his hiding place now that it's totally dark in the densely forested battleground. But he'll find that he has miscalculated. Our team has two top-level soldiers in this competition.

As the three soldiers raced toward his direction, Xu Cheng narrowed his eyes when he saw the signs of the 6th MR on their sleeves.

Wang An and Ye Qiu.

They were the No.1 and No.2 star-soldiers on this competition's combat-strength ranking! According to the documents that Instructor Yan gave to him, these two soldiers had the best marksmanship and individual abilities; their comprehensive abilities made them the top soldiers of the A-class and the candidates for the MVP of this year's competition.

He was surprised that his gunshot drew these two to him. Judging from the direction they came from, he knew they had killed their way from the outer range. It meant the three soldiers had eliminated lots of soldiers on their way here, which was enough to show that they were indeed worthy of their reputation.

Before they could get close, Xu Cheng wondered if he should leave while it wasn't too late. But soon, the blood-thirsty cells in him made him eager to battle with these pros.

Wang An and Ye Qiu came to a spot not far from Xu Cheng. Ye Qiu narrowed his eyes, saying, I think this is the spot where the gunshot came from, but there's no one around and not a trace of a fight. It means someone used the gunshot to draw us here. Watch out for traps.

Then, the three of them walked over and stood under a big tree subconsciously, disappearing from the scope of Xu Cheng's sniper rifle.

With a smile, Ye Qiu yelled at the clearing, Brother, come out of hiding and fight us. You're still alive, which means you're a good soldier. Don't you think it's beneath you to shoot us from the darkness? Let's decide the winner with hand-to-hand combat, okay?

Xu Cheng had to admit that these two soldiers were not easy to deal with since his sniper rifle couldn't pierce that big tree.

As no one answered in the big jungle, the disheveled guy who had survived by tagging along with Ye Qiu and Wang An said, Maybe we thought too much of it.

Wang An shook his head and said, I'm one hundred percent sure that someone's out there. If I'm not mistaken, he's up in that tree. That gunshot alerted the birds and sent them flying, but did you notice the birds didn't fly to that area? It means someone's hiding there. Due to the dim lights, we can't see where he is. This guy is good; anyone

who didnt notice the details would have walked over and gotten eliminated by him.

His teammate nodded. What do we do then? Shall we retreat?

Ye Qiu said, Retreat? Have you seen us retreat on our way here? Its evening and in half an hour, the sky will get totally dark. If hes still up there by then, Ill shoot him down.

Witnessing this sight, Commander Xie praised, They are indeed top-level soldiers; its no coincidence that youve obtained the top place each year.

The commander of the 6th MR smiled smugly and returned the favor, saying, This year, your Xu Cheng is good, too. Right now, only less than 8 MRs are left in the competition, which means youve entered the top 10.

Hearing this, Commander Zhou of the 8th MR became resentful again and snorted to show his disdain.

Still angry after engaging in a fistfight with him, Commander Xie gave him a dirty look. The rhinitis is bothering you again? Snorting like theres a d-ck up your nose!

Chapter 222: New Ability

Source: Noodletown Translated

Time passed second by second, and everyone within the spectating room was staring at the screen. They had been here all day because the encounter between masters during the later stages of the competition was what was most exciting to watch.

Ye Qiu and Wang An were waiting until the night to fall completely before they made their move.

When the night had completely fallen and darkness shrouded the forest, when only streams of moonlight shone through the cracks among the leaves of the trees, the soldier with Ye Qiu and Wang An said, I think he left.

Wang An and Yan Qiu also thought that no one would keep on hiding and staying here after knowing that the enemies knew he was there, so they immediately nodded. Lets move, Liu Wei, you take the front, we will circle around.

Liu Wei nodded, and half of his body came out from hiding behind the tree. Just as his head popped out, they heard a bam!

Wang An and Ye Qiu, who already went around, immediately shouted, Liu Wei!

Liu Wei was also not too shabby. He immediately tried to dodge but the shot still hit him on the waist. His body fell to the ground from the impact of the bullet and he was under a lot of pain.

But he still managed to drag himself back to behind the tree as he panted. Wang An and Ye Qiu saw the spark from the bullets coming out of the muzzle in one of the trees and immediately began firing at that direction as they charged over.

The rain of bullets smashed through the leaves and came towards Xu Cheng, and he picked up his sniper rifle and began running on the branches of the treetops.

Without seeing what was happening within the trees, unlike the commanders that were spectating, Wang An and Ye Qiu wouldnt think of it being possible at all that Xu Cheng was actually light like a cat and running on branches.

Those at the monitoring center were completely dumbfounded by what they saw.

Xu Cheng directly jumped from branch to branch, and what was more shocking was that every landing was very balanced. Jumping up into the air, he would instinctively land on all four limbs every time before jumping again, and he was also able to execute these movements fast enough to evade the crazy bullet storm.

Play back that video! Commander Xie shouted at the technician.

The technician played the clip on another screen of Xu Cheng travelling on treetops and dodging bullets. It was really hard to imagine someone jumping from one tree to another by the branches. Not to mention carrying a heavy sniper rifle, it would be hard enough to balance even if there was no gear at all on you. But, Xu Cheng didnt show any sign of slipping at all. He just firmly landed every time, and his movements were so elegant and quick that Commander Xie even thought at that moment that Xu Cheng wasnt human He was more like a cat.

Right, that kind of mobility extremely resembled that of a cat that made no noise when moving, elegant and quick!

Xu Cheng didnt even know how he was able to jump across so many trees and dodge the bullets. He just knew that when the guns began firing, he realized that he underestimated how quickly Ye Qiu and Wang An would find his hiding spot. At that moment, he

instinctively adopted a very natural posture with his body on all fours as he began running. At this point, he was still trying to digest what was happening. He felt like his body was very light and agile and as if he was capable of flying when he had his feet and hands on the branches.

Xu Cheng lifted his hand and shockingly found a fatty meat pad at the heart of his palm. Could this thing be the reason why he wasn't feeling anything when he was landing?

He was amazed.

Is this like the new abilities I gained after my brain, vision, and strength were enhanced? What kind of ability is this? Jump or balance? He was quite excited.

He wasn't hit? On the other side, Commander Xie couldn't help but ask the technician.

No, the pitch black environment hindered Ye Qiu and Wang An's vision and accuracy. Although the bullet rain was dense, Xu Cheng dodged them all.

Ye Qiu and Wang An were also dumbfounded. Although they didn't see anything, they clearly knew that on the tree branches, someone was able to travel across at least 5 or so trees. Besides the leaves moving, they didn't see anything. That guy was also incredibly fast, because the rustling noises of the leaves had just been picked up by their left ears but were immediately picked up by their right ears. The two very much suspected if they were up against a ghost, a beast, or something else. They had never seen anyone capable of running on trees, and this was just too shocking.

But they knew that if they really encountered a beast, the referee would notify them. So, this was definitely a guy!

Ye Qiu directly threw his rifle onto the ground since it was out of

bullets. He yelled at the trees, Im out of bullets! Bro, if you are a true man then show yourself. Let me meet you.

The two of them were both very shocked as to who was able to master this kind of ability.

Hearing Ye Qiu and seeing how both he and Wang An threw away their guns, Xu Cheng thought for a second. Suddenly, he jumped down. Xu Cheng also wanted to check whether the ability he just got was an illusion or not, so when he directly jumped down from the trees that were 7 to 8 meters in height, he landed without bending his legs one bit. He just landed perfectly straight and stood there, yet he felt no pain from his legs at all. That shocked Xu Cheng as well.

Not just him, Ye Qiu and Wang An were also dumbfounded. Even if it was them that were to jump down from that high, they would still bend their knees and do a roll on the ground to protect their bones and joints while absorbing the impact of gravity. They couldnt imagine what kind of monster Xu Cheng was to be able to jump down like a statue.

Ive never seen you before. Ye Qiu was a bit shocked as he looked at Xu Cheng. Then, after glancing at Xu Chengs badge, he said, The 5th MR? A low tier military region would have an elite like you?

Wang An also looked at Xu Cheng and praised, That shot of yours was incredibly accurate. In such a dark environment, you even almost headshotted him. To show our recognition of your capabilities, you can choose one of us to fight and we will let you leave if you win.

Xu Cheng smiled. Since you are recognizing my capabilities, why dont you two fight me together?

Ye Qiu laughed. What did you say?

Wang An narrowed his eyes. Do you know who we are? Let me introduce myself-

Xu Cheng didnt wait for him to finish and interrupted, I know, Ye Qiu, the strongest soldier on the books in this competition. Wang An, top 5 in the solo rankings.

Ye Qiu snorted, But why do I feel that you dont know this? Hearing your words, it sounds like you dont really respect the ranking.

It does indeed seem to be not very credible, because among the top 100 soldiers, Ive already eliminated 7.

Chapter 223: Shameless

Source: Noodletown Translated

Upon hearing this, Ye Qius eyes narrowed. 7? If thats the case, then you got me interested, but you are still not at the point of making me nervous. Do you want to pick him to fight or me?

Xu Cheng suddenly squatted down, startling bothYe Qiu and Wang An. They didnt know what Xu Cheng was up to and instinctively took a step back.

Xu Cheng laughed. Dont be nervous, Im just tying my shoelaces.

As he said that, he indeed tied his shoelaces, yet he was also concentrating power on his feet. He was very excited if his new ability was this powerful jumping and balancing ability, then accompanied with his stunning strength, would he be able to propel himself like a human cannonball?

At the thought of this, an anticipating smile surfaced on the corner of his mouth. The blood of his whole body was boiling.

Ye Qiu and Wang An didnt know why Xu Cheng was smiling while tying his shoelaces, but at the next instant, Ye Qiu just felt Xu Cheng, who had been some distance away from him, suddenly shooting over like a cannonball with his knee directly moved to the front as a trail of afterimages were following his body!

At that moment, Ye Qius brain couldnt react to the sudden attack at all, and he could only instinctively put his two arms in front of himself. He took a deep breath and lowered his center of balance, wanting to block this sudden knee attack from Xu Cheng.

However, with his jumping ability plus his 10x explosive strength in his legs, even Xu Cheng himself was shocked by the explosive power

and speed of his attack. When he flew over, his face was even hurting a bit from the wind, and when his knee firmly made impact with Ye Qiu's arms, Ye Qiu felt as if he was getting rammed by a train that was travelling at full speed. First, he felt a sharp pain in his arms and chest, and then with a strange taste rushing up his throat, he puked out blood. At the same time, he completely lost his balance and flew out before brutally landing on the ground.

Ye Qiu immediately tried to get back up but fell on his butt again. He coughed up blood again, and then he immediately looked at Xu Cheng with a serious expression.

Xu Cheng just stood there, looked at those two with an indifferent expression, and said faintly, Now, I'll give you two options. You want to fight me solo or together?

Wang An was furious. He pulled out his dagger right away and stabbed towards Xu Cheng, but Xu Cheng slapped away his arm right away, making it go numb. After the dagger fell off, Xu Cheng grabbed it mid-air and bent it. It immediately broke!

After taking two steps back, Wang An's eyes narrowed as he roared before throwing a kick over. Xu Cheng moved his waist back an inch and directly dodged it. Too slow.

Wang An was so infuriated out of embarrassment that he used his signature whirlwind kick right away. Standing on one leg, he would extend his leg to kick at the enemy's head, chest, stomach, and leg all within one second. Normally, it could instantly deprive his opponent of the ability to continue fighting.

But, the set of kicks he was so confident in was easily disarmed by Xu Cheng with just one hand. Then, at the last kick, Xu Cheng brutally punched against Wang An's leg and made him spin in a circle before almost falling onto the ground.

Too slow! Xu Cheng said.

At this moment, Ye Qiu had already quietly gotten up and charged at Xu Cheng before jumping high into the air. He descended with his knees directly locking onto Xu Cheng's head. Then, with his two hands in the air, he tried to strike Xu Cheng's head above the ears, but his wrists were caught by Xu Cheng. Then, with a pull, just like throwing a bag, Xu Cheng moved to pull Ye Qiu off of his head and throw him onto the ground. But, Ye Qiu already saw through Xu Cheng's intention and his legs just tightly locked onto Xu Cheng's throat. Xu Cheng couldn't shake him off, and it was evident how experienced Ye Qiu's melee combat skills were.

At this moment, Ye Qiu realized how powerful Xu Cheng was. His fighting style was simple and reliant on brute force, not needing any skills for him to destroy others. From the initial knee attack, he came to know how terrifying Xu Cheng's explosive power was, so he realized that someone needed to lock Xu Cheng down before looking for other opportunities.

Still coughing up blood, Ye Qiu's veins were all popping up on his head and neck as he shouted, Hurry up!

Wang An saw Ye Qiu almost couldn't hold it anymore and he immediately came over, taking out another dagger and trying to stab towards Xu Cheng. But, how could Xu Cheng give him the chance. He let go of Ye Qiu's hand and then grabbed onto his legs. Then, he split those legs up with brute force.

Ye Qiu was still trying really hard to clench onto his neck, but who knew the power difference would be so huge that he couldn't resist at all and felt like his legs were about to be ripped apart. Ye Qiu screamed out in misery, and he could clearly hear the noises of his bones and tendons being pulled and injured.

Xu Cheng then grabbed onto those legs that had already softened from the pain and pulled Ye Qiu off to throw him at Wang An. Due to the pain, Ye Qiu already fainted when he was still in mid air, and his body clashed into Wang An. Both of them were on the ground, and

Wang An also coughed up a mouthful of blood from the fierce momentum and impact.

How's this possible! Seeing such a brutal scene, the 6th MRs commanders eyes stared wide open as he shot up from his seat and shouted. He never thought that he would see his two precious elites both coughing out blood on the ground.

Instructor Yan and Commander Xie swallowed some saliva. They never had an idea of how strong Xu Cheng really was but they knew he was hiding some tricks up his sleeves. But, they didnt think that he hid such an amount of power. Two A-tier soldiers that were ranked in the top 10 in this major-league competition couldnt even stand a chance against him. Thinking back to that scene when Xu Cheng split Ye Qius legs by force, Instructor Yan just felt a chill down his spine. Could his hole be split too?

Lying on the ground, Wang An felt really dizzy and tried to shake his head. He saw the completely unconscious Ye Qiu by his side, and then he saw Xu Cheng walking towards them step by step. He also saw under the moonlight behind Xu Chengs back that Liu Wei had already regained consciousness. He was still on the ground, but he had picked up his rifle and aimed at Xu Cheng, wanting to sneak in a shot.

Wang An gritted his teeth. At this moment, he knew he was no longer in a position to consider fair play or whatever, he knew that he needed to get this guy out right away. Immediately, he picked up some sand and threw it at Xu Chengs face, trying to interfere with his sight.

At this moment, Liu Wei took the opportunity and took a shot.

Bam!

A bullet flew towards Xu Chengs back.

B-stars! Commander Xie jumped up in anger, pointing at the 6th MRs commander as he shouted with even his beard trembling with rage, Who the f-k said shooting from the dark isnt something pros should do? Look at your people, isnt this a sneak attack? Didnt they see that Xu Cheng isnt wearing a helmet? What if it hits his head?!

The 6th MRs commander had already calmed down at this moment and said, Only idiots wouldnt use their gun when they have a chance. Its the battlefield, the only rule is to survive. This isnt against the rules too, since it was only their own little verbal agreement. The referee would only judge by the competitions rules, and the tricks and tactics were all part of the competition. If you want to blame someone, then blame your Xu Cheng for forgetting about Liu Wei. He wasnt the guy Xu Cheng had that verbal agreement with anyways, so it isnt a despicable thing for him to take such a shot too.

At this moment, the technician said in shock, The electronic equipment on Xu Cheng didnt detect a hit though

What?! Everyone was dumbfounded.

Liu Wei missed? The 6th MRs commander asked in disbelief. Liu Weis our sniper, its impossible that he missed, not to mention at this range!

Chapter 224: We Must Gang Up On Him

Source: Noodletown Translated

After seeing how the 6th MR commander determined that the bullet should've hit, the other people were also very curious, but due to the current time being night, the videos were all in black and white and it was difficult to see whether the bullet actually hit Xu Cheng or not. After the dust that Wang An threw over settled back to the ground, on the screen, Xu Cheng was still standing there, but he had one arm extended towards Liu Wei. Liu Wei was dumbfounded.

He was sure that he hit Xu Cheng, and he was certain that the bullet wouldn't miss, yet the referee was still not signaling that Xu Cheng was out. So, he was very confused did Xu Cheng not get hit?

But just when he was confused, everyone saw the fist that Xu Cheng extended out suddenly opened, and a bullet fell down. This shocked Liu Wei, and even Wang An had his mouth wide open as if he had just seen a ghost.

Wait a second, look at the screen. Did you guys notice something drop from Xu Cheng's hand? At this moment, some commanders with sharp eyes saw something slip out of Xu Cheng's fist.

The technician immediately replayed and enlarged the details, and everyone was shocked to find that what fell out from Xu Cheng's fist was actually that missing bullet!

How's that possible? Everyone was shocked.

He He can actually catch bullets?

Instructor Yan actually dumbfoundedly looked at Xu Cheng on the screen. Now, he finally realized why Xu Cheng really wanted to come back and compete in this competition. He came prepared, and he

was here to bring honor to his name!

Xu Cheng looked down at Liu Wei on the floor like a king. Right now, the rifle was still aimed at Xu Cheng, but Liu Weis brain was completely blanked out at the moment.

Xu Cheng faintly looked at him and said, Why not give it a try and fire another shot?

No one wouldve believed what they saw just happen. Liu Wei was drawn back to his senses after what Xu Cheng said. He looked at the rifle, hesitating. He wanted to fire another shot, but he was scared that Xu Cheng could actually catch the next bullet as well!

Gritting his teeth, a hint of determination flashed past his eyes. He pulled the trigger and fired another shot at Xu Cheng.

The muzzle sparked in the pitch black night, and Xu Cheng could see the muzzle form a beautiful blooming flower of flames, pushing out a bullet that pierced the air and flew towards his chest. Xu Cheng felt that he was taking his time, but everyone else just saw his arm flashing in front of him and making a catching action.

The technician said, a bit dumbfounded, Its not a hit again, it seems like the bullet was caught again.

Everyones jaw almost dropped to the floor and they all forgot to talk. The monitoring center was so quiet that the sound of a needle drop could be heard.

After awhile, the technician finally broke the ice and mumbled, Ive seen people capable of catching a blade with their bare hands, but never have I in my life seen someone catching a bullet with bare hands

Although it was an empty shell, but it was fired at such a range and incredible speed, even if someone were to guess a thousand times, they still wouldnt be able to catch it, yet Xu Cheng caught it twice in

a row at such a range and was able to neutralize all the force the bullet was carrying, finally letting it rest in his hand

So, Xu Chengs feat today not only shocked everyone that saw this scene, it terrified them. Right now, Liu Weis legs were already soft like two flaccid weiners.

But, Wang An sobered up faster than him and he immediately rushed up to grab onto Xu Chengs legs, shouting at the dumbfounded Liu Wei, Get out! We cant all be eliminated! Hurry up and get out!

Liu Wei came back to his senses as well, seeing Wang An temporarily restraining Xu Cheng. He knew Wang An was basically out now with the injuries he had, but if he were to be eliminated right now as well, then they wouldnt be able to live with the ranking they would receive. So, he must leave right away, even though his legs were soft, he still had to try his best to run away.

At that moment, the only thought in Liu Weis head was to turn around and run, trying his hardest to get away from this demon. Behind him, Xu Cheng looked at Wang An and sighed, You will be beaten to death if you keep on holding me like this, do you know that?

Wang An bitterly smiled. You dont need to, I will do it myself.

Then, he picked up his dagger and wiped it against his neck and then pretended to be dead. On his side, the groggy Ye Qiu was still moaning miserably, My balls hurt

After Xu Cheng left, Wang An patted Ye Qiu on the shoulder and said, I saw how Xu Cheng just ripped your as- apart, and I could feel your pain. Just hold on, the staff members will be here soon to bring you to the hospital. Also, next time, dont try to lock peoples neck with your legs again You are not a woman, you still have your treasure dangling between those two legs, why put it at risk?

Liu Wei ran. He didnt care about his image at all anymore, and he was running as if he had just seen a ghost, tripping over rocks and bumping into branches as he constantly looked back to check if Xu Cheng was following him.

Finally, he fell to the ground, and when he lifted up his head, a barrel was pushed against his forehead.

The 6th MR? Ohoho, a big fish!

Liu Wei sat back up against a tree. As long as he wasnt facing Xu Cheng, he wasnt nervous even when there was a rifle held up against his head.

He slowly said, If you guys dont want to get aced, its best if you hear what I have to say.

The one that caught him was the 3rd MR, the number 2 ranking region from last years competition. Captain Tie Shi squatted down and asked him, Wheres your Wang An and Ye Qiu? Get those two over. Last year, I barely lost to them, and I came prepared this year. I wont lose again.

Liu Wei bitterly smiled. This year, theres a black horse that will screw over everyone.

Tie Shi frowned. Black horse? How black? There were black horses in previous years too, but it was just a good show momentarily. Who makes it to the end? It had always been elites like us. Hurry up and tell me, wheres Ye Qiu? I need to fight him again.

Liu Wei looked at Tie Shi. Im the only survivor of the 6th MR.

What?! The 3rd MRs people were all shocked.

Tie Shi laughed. What do you mean? Ye Qiu and Wang An got eliminated? Are you kidding? If they werent fighting each other, then Im curious. Who else is capable of eliminating them other than us?

Liu Wei: Let me say it again, they are all out, and I'm the only one left from the 6th MR. If you want to eliminate the 6th MR completely, you can do so right now. But, I can only tell you that you will all regret it. I have intel that could help you guys fight that black horse. Right now, I don't really care, but I just feel that I shouldn't be eliminated right now and that we should team up to kick that guy out first. Listen to me, if that guy doesn't get eliminated, then the competition this year will be the darkest time in history, one where all the top-ranking military regions get face-slapped. If you all go and feed him one team after another, then he would ultimately be the man that conquers this whole jungle. That is unless everyone joins forces to deal with him.

Tie Shi snorted and sneered, Only low-ranking teams that suck would team up, and we are not shameless enough yet. If there's such a black horse, how come I've never heard of him? Don't try to scare me.

Liu Wei looked at Tie Shi and sneered as well, Ask yourself this, if you could barely beat Ye Qiu, what chance do you have when I tell you that, the reason I was running away like this was because Wang An and Ye Qiu were both eliminated by that guy? They weren't eliminated from being ambushed, but KO-ed from actual melee combat. Wang An and Ye Qiu teaming up to fight one guy, yet they were eliminated within 10 moves. Have you seen this kind of monster before?

Tie Shi and his guys' eyes all stared wide open upon hearing this.

Chapter 225: Do You Want To Try Another Shot?

Source: Noodletown Translated

Tie Shi couldn't believe that what Liu Wei said was true. He looked at him suspiciously and said, Is this a trick your teams trying to play? Wanting to make us drop our guard against you guys so that you can eliminate us? You think I will believe you? You think there is really such a black horse out there that I wouldn't know? Let me tell you, no one can amaze me this year, and even if there are a few dark horses, they are all free points in my eyes. **[TL Note: dark horse: usually little known contender (such as a racehorse) that makes an unexpectedly good showing]**

Liu Wei: Are you familiar with the 5th MR?

The 5th MR? Tie Shi thought for a moment. He frowned and replied, That Three Swordsmen joke of a military region? Don't tell me that the guy that eliminated Ye Qiu and Wang An was from that region? It is indeed embarrassing for those two to be eliminated by such a low tier military region. I really don't know how Ye Qiu and Wang An's skills deteriorated this drastically within just one year.

Their skills didn't deteriorate, at least they can still easily take care of you. Ye Qiu, Wang An, and me, we sailed smoothly all the way here and took out 68 opponents. We eliminated 4 teams, whether they were captains or normal soldiers, those two themselves took out 41 people. Do you still think that our team is doing worse than last year? If we didn't run into that monster, Ye Qiu and Wang An wouldn't have been eliminated at all. If you don't believe me, you can send me out right now and pretend that I didn't say anything. Liu Wei glanced at everyone and said, Also, that monster is probably almost caught up to me now. If you don't believe me, you can all wait here and see.

Alright, then I will just wait here. Let me tell you, the new me this year is a complete change from the me from last year. Tie Shi thought Liu Wei didnt seem like he was lying, so he asked, Whats his name?

Liu Wei: I dont know. I just saw that he had the 5th MRs badge, and I think hes the only one left from his team.

Tie Shi laughed and said, Then thats awesome. Especially at this stage of the competition, sole survivors like to hide and try to pass the time to get a higher ranking, so Im glad that hes coming for us instead. If you lie to me, I will also send you out.

Liu Wei: It doesnt matter to me. I just thought that for high-profile military regions that have long occupied the first few places of the ranking, it would be really embarrassing if a low-tier team eliminated all of us. Our superiors would be really pissed, and it wouldnt be just a tiny bit humiliating for all of us. Every year, we all have this tacit understanding of eliminating lower-ranking teams first before fighting fairly with each other, but this year, one dark horse will mess up our plan, and hes even capable of taking us all out. So, for the sake of protecting the face of us high-ranking military regions, I thought that instead of running, I might as well come to give you guys information. We must join hands and take that guy out first, or the rest of the game wont be fun.

Tie Shi didnt talk, nor did the 4 teammates behind him. They did feel that Liu Weis words were a bit exaggerated, so they were sensible and were still a bit suspicious. They just waited for Xu Chengs arrival, wanting to confirm what the beast that Liu Wei was referring to was really like.

When Xu Cheng walked out from the dense woods, Liu Weis heart jumped.

Tie Shis four comrades immediately aimed their guns at Xu Cheng, but Tie Shi immediately signaled for them to hold their fire. Then, he

looked to Liu Wei and asked, This is the guy you were talking about?

Liu Wei nodded. Yes, be careful, or run.

Tie Shi glanced at Xu Cheng and said, I think I saw you back at the hotel before.

Xu Cheng nodded. Tie Shi, agile and strong, good at camouflaging and assassination, specializes in breaking the enemy backline, am I right?

Tie Shi nodded and smiled. What is your name?

Xu Cheng.

Tie Shi: The head of the Three Swordsmen?

Xu Cheng smiled. Thats a nickname given to me by others.

Tie Shi: But in my eyes, its not worth mentioning. (TL Note: homie you are the one that mentioned it). Not to mention you, even if all three of you were here, you still wont be acknowledged by me.

Its fine, Im just a nameless pawn in this competition anyways. Then, Xu Cheng increased his volume. But, the inconspicuous pawn has made it to the other side. Do you know what that means? (TL Note: in Chess, that means the pawn can be promoted to be any piece it wants, except the King.)

Tie Shi faintly laughed. Are you reminding me to not underestimate you?

Xu Cheng nodded. Or the cost could be you being eliminated.

Then, Xu Cheng looked at Liu Wei and said, Do you think you can make them join hands? Do you think I will give you the chance?

Tie Shi interrupted in disdain, Do we need to join hands just to take care of you? Besides, you are just a pawn, any bishop, knight, rook,

or queen can just eat you alive. Dont overestimate yourself too much. In my eyes, you will stay as a pawn.

Xu Cheng smiled. He crouched down to tie his shoelaces. Upon seeing this scene, Liu Wei was immediately startled and he shouted, Be careful!

Tie Shi and the others were actually more shocked by Liu Weis reaction, their hearts beating so fast as they thought they were in some life-threatening danger.

Xu Cheng also lifted his head and looked at Liu Wei. What are you nervous about? Im just tying my shoelaces.

Liu Wei really wanted to curse at Xu Cheng you fucking took out Ye Qiu by tying your shoelaces just now, did you think I didnt see that scene?

Xu Cheng continued to tie his shoelaces as he looked at Liu Wei and asked, Did you already tell them everything?

Liu Wei didnt say anything. Xu Cheng then turned to Tie Shi and asked, Did he already tell you guys to team up and take care of me? According to the list, for solo aces, there are Bagh, Daoba Li, Zhang Chao, Wei Jie, Cike Xin, and you, Tie Shi the 6th. It will indeed be a bit difficult, but its alright. If I can take you out first, it will be even easier for me.

The four comrades behind Tie Shi sneered. So only those elites can enter your eyes but not us? Do you believe that I can headshot you right now and teach you how to shoot? I dont like your arrogance, do you know that?

At this moment, Liu Wei faintly said, Actually, your shooting skills can indeed be ignored by him. If you dont believe me, you can take a shot. But I hope that after you do, you can treat it as a dream and forget it, or else you will fall into an existential crisis.

That comrade of Tie Shi sneered and pointed his gun at Xu Cheng right away as he replied to Liu Wei. Im already fed up with you too, always talking about how strong this guy is. Isnt it just a problem of one shot? If one shot cant take him out, then I can just take two shots. Thats enough to take down any elites.

As he said that, a shot was heard.

Xu Cheng waved his arm, caught the bullet, and tossed it back at the bro that fired the shot. He faintly smiled. Wanna try another shot?

That bros eyeballs almost fell out as if he had just saw a ghost.

Tie Shi was also very shocked. He immediately lowered his voice and said, You guys retreat first, go and find the other guys. I will stop him and buy you some time!

We are wondering how everyone is feeling about the story so far, please consider writing us a review on Novelupdates. As thanks, we will release a bonus chapter for every 25! Our first bonus chapter will be released at 43 reviews!

Thank you Allen for supporting us on Patreon!

Chapter 226: I Forgive You In My Mothers Place

Source: Noodletown Translated

Liu Wei and the others began running for their lives, and Tie Shi blocked Xu Chengs path to stop him from going after them. Let me see how strong this dark horse is.

As he said that, he dashed in front of Xu Cheng at a shocking speed and punched at Xu Chengs chest. Xu Cheng didnt expect his speed to be this quick, but although it was quick, Tie Shi didnt expect his fist to make no impact after hitting Xu Cheng. If anything, it felt like his fist landed on a wall.

Does it hurt? Xu Cheng asked the shocked Tie Shi. Then, he flexed his chest muscles, and Tie Shi took a step back, followed by a turnaround side kick at Xu Chengs body.

However, it was just that the kick seemed to be lacking a bit in strength, and Xu Cheng wasnt at all affected by it.

Your speed is good, but you are lacking a bit in damage, Xu Cheng said nonchalantly.

Tie Shi was furious, and that small and agile body of his moved like a monkey as he immediately got behind Xu Cheng. Then, putting both hands and elbows into use, he began attacking specific spots on Xu Chengs spine at a speed of three attacks per second, just like in those Kung Fu movies where the movements of his hands are too fast to be seen clearly by the naked eye.

At last, both of them stood back to back.

Xu Cheng still didnt even move a finger, and Tie Shi actually

thought it was just because Xu Cheng couldnt react in time. So, with his back to Xu Cheng, he said arrogantly like a master that was confident enough to not turn around to look after taking a shot. Are you curious as to what I just did to you?

Then, he smiled and continued, Just now, I tapped a few points down your spine and waist, and the moment those points are tapped, the person will lose the ability to move temporarily. Even if your body is as tough as a wall, everyone has weak points. Although my strength isnt high up there, with just speed alone, it would be difficult for me to destroy the enemy backline. But, Im afraid that you dont understand why I truly deserve my ranking. Let me tell you, the most impressive part is my surgical-precision-like killing techniques. I grew up learning medical knowledge and I know everything there is to know about the vulnerable and lethal points of a human body. Even if you give me a strand of hair, I can kill. Now, arent you feeling a bit numb from your neck all the way down your spine to your legs?

Hearing Tie Shis little speech, the 3rd MRs commander that was watching this only wanted to find a hole in the ground to crawl into. He covered his face with his palms and looked away, putting up the I dont know this ret0rd expression.

Then, on the screen, after Tie Shi confidently finished his speech, he just said another sentence, Im done, now you can collapse.

It was evident how confident he was in his ability to shut down his opponents with attacks on their pressure points.

! Xu Cheng said, too lazy to deal with him and directly walked towards the opposite direction where Liu Wei and the other guys ran off to.

Tie Shi was dumbfounded for a second, and he immediately turned around. But then, his helmet got hit by a bullet and he was out. He wasnt shocked by why he was out, and he just looked at Xu Cheng in disbelief and shouted, Hows that possible? I clearly locked your

pressure points, how come you weren't affected at all.

Xu Cheng kept on walking as he said, You couldn't even move me with your kicks, and you think your fingers will work on me? I'm not boasting but I've lived my whole life with people scolding and swearing at me, so my face is pretty thick by now. However, my skin is even thicker than my face. Go home and practice your fingering techniques on pigs. You can come back and try it on me when your fingers can poke through pig skins.

Stop right there! Tie Shi furiously roared.

Xu Cheng stopped in his tracks and said to him without bothering to turn around, Dude, you are already out, stopping me like this is already against the rules.

Indeed, Tie Shi's earpiece sounded the referee's voice, You are already out, don't mess around.

But, Tie Shi just ignored the referee and said to Xu Cheng, We haven't really fought yet, do you really want to miss the chance to fight me?

Xu Cheng turned around, looked at Tie Shi, and smiled, You are ill, and the disease you have is called mysterious confidence.

Tie Shi's face immediately dragged down. I know I'm already eliminated, but you really want to just leave like that?

Xu Cheng: You really want to fight me?

Tie Shi lifted his eyebrows. You can decline.

Xu Cheng: Then I decline.

Xu Cheng, I f-ck your mom! Tie Shi lifted his eyebrows. So what? I just insulted your mom, if you are angry then you can fight me!

I forgive you in my moms place. Xu Cheng sighed. He hated that mother of his that abandoned him and his father as well anyways.

Tie Shi was about to cough up blood.

Xu Cheng, you are just a coward! You already took out Ye Qiu and Wang An, but you dont have the guts to fight me?

Im standing right here. If you are not a coward, then you can come up and fight me. Xu Cheng just stood in place and invited Tie Shi to attack.

Tie Shi paused for a moment, and then a hint of murderous intent flashed past his face. He dashed to Xu Cheng, and Xu Cheng lightly lifted his eyelids as he had already predicted his pathing. He just simply raised his leg

Tie Shi was going at too fast of a speed and couldnt come to a halt in time, and Xu Chengs leg-lifting was also too random and fast that Tie Shi couldnt react in time. Then, with a loud pong sound, Tie Shis entire face stuck onto the bottom of Xu Chengs shoe.

It was like a supersonic-speed master flying over to try and assassinate you, but a wall suddenly appeared between you two and that master solidly embraced the wall. His whole face was distorted, and as he let out a faint moan, he slowly fell to the ground with blood sliding down his nostrils. In addition, there was a big shoe mark on his face.

Xu Cheng sighed. Its not that I dont want to fight you, but you are really a bit too weak.

Then, he turned around to leave, but who knew his two legs seemed to be pulled by someone. Xu Cheng looked down and saw Tie Shi actually climbed up and hugged onto his legs, not letting him leave.

Let me tell you, I didnt lose yet, and you want to just walk away

like that? Tie Shi said as he suddenly lifted Xu Cheng up by the legs and threw him forward. Fortunately, Xu Cheng had a good sense of balance and landed on all fours.

He got up, looked at Tie Shi who also got up as well, and said, Looks like you wont let me go if I dont completely defeat you?

Tie Shi wiped the blood off his nose and said, Thats how I am. You either beat me to the ground or Ill beat you to the ground.

Very well. Xu Cheng nodded. Then let me show you what real speed is like.

As he said that, he slightly bent his legs and slingshotted himself off the ground towards Tie Shi. In Tie Shis eyes, he could only see a big cannon-ball coming at him, and his body couldnt react at all. His brain couldnt comprehend what was happening, and when he was about to instinctively dodge, Xu Chengs iron-head already slammed onto his chest.

Poof~

Blood spewed out from Tie Shis mouth. Xu Cheng walked to him, cracking his knuckles and saying, You said either I beat you to the ground, or you will beat me to the ground. Here, I think you still have a few breaths left in you.

Hearing these words, Tie Shi couldnt help but coughed up more blood. He tightly gripped the ground and stuck his body as tight against the ground as possible and said, Im already on the ground, and Im already out. If you hit me again, you will break the rules.

Xu Cheng sent a punch down. Acha~

Tie Shi: NOOOOO!

We are wondering how everyone is feeling about the story so far, so please consider writing us a review on Novelupdates. As thanks,

we will release a bonus chapter for every 25! Our first bonus chapter will be released at 43 reviews! Current Progress 18/43

Chapter 227: Here Are Two Options

Source: Noodletown Translated

After taking out Tie Shi, Xu Cheng threw away all the weapons on him. Taking a look at the time, he felt like he had finally redeemed his name. In the past few years competitions, he would be eliminated within the first three hours. Although he had the title of the Three Swordsmen, it was rather just a nickname to make the low-tier soldiers feel better. To put it bluntly, they were just soldiers that couldn't enter the real elite circle and gained a name among the noobs.

Half a year ago, he was forced to leave this circle due to the deterioration in his physical abilities. No one could understand how unwilling Xu Cheng was, having to leave before he was given a chance to prove himself.

But this time, he was back, and he was here to bring honor to the title Three Swordsmen. He wanted to bring this title the glory it deserved, and make it a respectable name rather than a laughing stock.

So, it was almost his turn to display his true power.

The gunshots in the forest drew elites from all directions over that were looking for opponents.

Liu Wei and the others were immediately surrounded by elites from other military regions.

Bagh, Daoba Li, Zhang Chao, Wei Jie, Cike Xin, Liao Jun, and the other top tier soldiers all came over and circled Liu Wei and the four soldiers from the 3rd MR.

At this moment, the 6 elites laughed, looking at each other.

Bagh said, So whats happening now? There are only 5 people, but there are six of us. How about you guys just leave them all to me?

Daoba Li sneered, At this stage, every point can possibly bring a team up a ranking. Not to mention the five of them, I cant even give one of them to you. Dont you see, this is a mix of the 3rd and 6th MR, the first and second place from last year. Whos going to give up getting points from these star teams of last year?

Rubbing his knuckles, Zhang Chao looked at Liu Wei and said, Wheres your captain? Wait, your 3rd MR is also missing Tie Shi. Speaking of this, since when did the two of your teams start hanging out together?

Liu Wei didnt speak, and the other four immediately jumped in, You guys are just in time, I think we can join forces and deal with that guy.

Cike Xin was playing with the dagger in his hand as he lifted his brows and said, Which guy would need us to join hands to deal with?

At this moment, Liu Wei began to talk in all seriousness, A guy that took out Ye Qiu, Wang An, and Tie Shi. Its a dark horse that can throw everyone out of the game. Hes very strong, and hes from a low-tier military region. If I didnt guess wrong, for teams like us that started from the east side of the area coming into the center but couldnt find anyone, its because over half of them were probably eliminated by this guy. Didnt you guys realize that the center region is pretty vacant? Most of the people were probably already eliminated by this guy.

Hes right. At this moment, a voice came from the depth of the forest. Following the footsteps, his tall and burly body appeared under the moonlight, exerting a domineering aura.

Tie Shis out? Upon seeing Xu Cheng here, the four soldiers from the 3rd MR knew Tie Shi was probably eliminated after failing to stop

him.

Daoba Li also exclaimed, Its you?!

Yeah, its me. Unexpected, right? Xu Cheng faintly smiled.

Daoba Li: Unexpected indeed. I thought you were eliminated a long time ago, but it looks like you are waiting for me to eliminate you. Why? Did you get used to getting eliminated by me in the past two years that you have to wait for me this year?

Daoba Li was also the guy that came over to threaten Xu Cheng before the competition began.

Xu Cheng nodded. Indeed, how can I afford to leave without kicking you out first? Remember what I asked you? If one day, the guy that you always bullied could fight back, what do you think he would do?

Daoba Li laughed. I remember, but I really want to know what you will do. Are you just going to talk tough?

Xu Cheng no longer bothered with replying to him, instead he scanned the 6 elites around and said, Since you guys are troubled by how to split these 5 guys, why not just let me have them all? Then, you guys can be more at peace.

Just as Xu Cheng finished, he moved.

Liu Wei and the four soldiers pupils contracted, and although they felt Xu Cheng coming at them, their body could barely react when he already arrived before them. With that huge leg strength plus the jumping ability of a cat, Xu Chengs speed was like a Bugatti Veyron, taking right off with instant torque. That speed was even too fast for the group of commanders monitoring to react.

Two fists immediately sent two soldiers flying, which were then followed by two hand blades that knocked the other two soldiers out. Lastly, he sent Liu Wei flying towards a tree with one kick, knocking

him out as well.

Within just three seconds, those five elite soldiers disappeared from the vacant area under the moonlight, and there, at that moment, stood only Xu Cheng!

Seeing this scene, Instructor Yan narrowed his eyes. Earlier, it wasn't stomping but accidental overkill. Now, it's time for him to show his teeth.

Seeing how Xu Cheng took all five prey away in front of the six masters, it would be lying to say that they weren't shocked. No one here would be able to take out 5 elite soldiers in just three seconds. It wasn't just normal soldiers but 5 elite ones that were just a tier below them when it came to melee combat. Each of the 5 elites could take five of them on, but no one could do it at such efficiency, and that was the reason they were hesitant and didn't make a move. For instance, if any one of them goes into the fight to take on the other five, it would take a long time, making them vulnerable if the other five masters wanted to backstab him. But Xu Cheng, he only used three seconds and took care of all five prey before the six masters could even react, it was a level of power that these 6 people had never ever seen before. Not even Tie Shi, the master known for his speed, could do this.

Xu Cheng stood at the center and said, Here are two options. One, you guys team up and try to take me, or second, I will solo all of you guys.

What the f-ck was the difference?!

Everyone was furious, humiliated. This was a blatant insult! Both options were basically the same thing, but when he worded it in such an insulting tone, he angered all six of them.

But then at a second thought, who could solo him? Everyone was hesitant for a brief moment before indirectly accepting this

humiliation, deciding to gang up on Xu Cheng.

Chapter 228: Not Fulfilling Your Wish

Source: Noodletown Translated

The six masters exchanged a look. Daoba Li and Xu Cheng originally had a grudge, and obviously he couldn't just endure it when he was humiliated like that. Immediately, probing, he hurled his fist at Xu Cheng.

But suddenly, his fist was caught Xu Cheng, and then he was thrown to the side like throwing a bag of trash. Daoba Li slide against the ground and rolled five or six times before stopping, covered in dust. He looked up at Xu Cheng, a bit terrified. He didn't expect Xu Cheng's strength to be this shocking, powerful enough to throw him away like this.

Xu Cheng turned around to look at him, and he walked slowly towards him while he was still down. When I'm strong enough, I will let you know what the consequence is.

Daoba Li immediately shouted at the other five masters, What are you all waiting for? Hurry up! Eliminate him first!

The other guys still insisted on holding up their dignity as top-tier elites and didn't want to gang up on Xu Cheng. After all, even if they were to win, it wouldn't be honorable. Just when they were hesitating, Xu Cheng hurled a fist towards Daoba Li.

Daoba Li tried to block with his thick arms, but the dense force from the punch directly trembled every inch of his muscles. Not only were his arms numb, he rolled back a few more times before he could finally dissolve that domineering force. That wasn't it either; Xu Cheng turned and tornado-kicked Daoba Li while he was still on the ground, and that guy had no choice but to block by crossing his arms again.

With a bang, the fierce kick made Daoba Li feel like his arms had been dislocated. The shockwave also sent tremors to his chest, causing him to sputter out blood through his nose. He was then sent a dozen meters away with his butt scraping the ground. It was unknown whether his butt was on fire after skidding so far, but his high-quality army pants were indeed done for from the friction. The spicy feeling made Daoba Li's whole face twisted and his whole body numb.

The others were all dumbfounded upon seeing this. They knew very well how Daoba Li matched up to them, yet he couldn't even take one of Xu Cheng's kicks or punches. Just how powerful was this guy? This kind of dominating power could allow him to take anyone head on, despite whatever fancy techniques he was up against.

Xu Cheng continued to walk towards Daoba Li, while the latter was no longer feeling even a hint of disdain towards him like before. He hurriedly shouted at the other five guys, Do you all want to lose here?

Cike Xin suddenly made a move. He threw his dagger over, and it reflected a dazzling silver light under the moonlike. The venging vibrating sound of metal was enough to display the amount of power carried by the dagger.

Xu Cheng suddenly turned around and grabbed onto the dagger. Then, in front of everyone, he snapped the dagger into halves and tossed it back at Cike Xin and Bagh. Both of them dodged, and Bagh frowned as he looked at Xu Cheng and said, You are playing with fire, do you know that? With the six of us joining forces, you stand no chance.

This is the first time six elites from different military regions gang up on one person, right? In the monitoring center, Commander Xie found it quite interesting and laughed, his tone carrying hints of irony.

The six commanders of the respective teams didn't think it was embarrassing, and they even found excuses for themselves. You saw it as well, your Xu Cheng's power is like a monster, and he's on a completely different level. If they were to solo, they would only be defeated one by one.

The 17th MR Commander: Old Xie, now, all that's left are the star-level soldiers, and even if Xu Cheng lost, he already pushed you guys into the top 7. This result is enough for you guys to be proud of.

At this moment, Commander Xie said very ambitiously and domineeringly, If the six of you guys don't join hands, then our Xu Cheng and our team will take the top place this year!

Right now, this confidence of his was given to him by Xu Cheng. In the past, only the top-tier military regions' commanders could talk, but now, seeing how Xu Cheng was up against all six master-level soldiers, Commander Xie was also given a lot of confidence.

The first place's reward was very significant as it involved a huge sum of money going towards the military fund, and that was why so many military regions were after the first place. Those top-ranking military regions would be able to get more funds and thus attract more talents and provide better training, allowing them to snowball to become stronger and stronger. On the other hand, the lower-ranking regions were stuck with puny budgets, unable to afford to acquire good talents and equipment.

Aside from good employment opportunities in the future, the top 2nd to 4th place military regions would receive a heavy sum towards their military fund, and then there was a big difference to the rewards from the rest of the top 10, and then top 11 to 20s' rewards would be on a lower tier. And if you were outside of the top 20, then the reward would be pretty insignificant.

So, if one could go for first place, why not? With the abilities Xu Cheng had demonstrated, he definitely had a shot at it, and

Commander Xie knew that the top-tier military regions commanders cared so much about their reputation that they wouldnt allow a low-tier team to one day climb above their heads. So, that was why the six military regions had a tacit understanding to join hands. Commander Xie wasnt satisfied about it, so he wanted to satirize these people.

The other commanders sneered, 7th place is enough for your military regions development next year, why are you still not satisfied?

You guys know thats not what Im after. Dont you feel that with Xu Chengs capabilities, hes more than qualified to join that division?

The other commanders were silent. That was also one of the results they wouldnt allow to happen. In the past, only a handful of elites were able to be directly accepted by the Dragon Division for their performance in this competition, and then most of them would have to start from the bottom and train as a rookie in that division, so that one day they could be enlisted into the 54 Aces, which was even more difficult. There had been exceptional soldiers that were directly accepted into the 54 Aces due to their outstanding performance at the competition. If one were to think about it, there could only be 54 Aces picked out from the entire nation, and if one of them was from your military region, wouldnt that be a great honor?

What Commander Xie meant was, these guys werent trying to fulfill a great soldiers dream but were rather trying to kill it. If he was really stopped at the 7th place, then it wouldnt be convincing enough for that strict division to pick him. This year, the power Xu Cheng had demonstrated was enough to be several levels ahead of whoever made it to second place, and this kind of power gap was something that hadnt been seen in years

Commander Xie knew it, the other military regions also did. It was just that they were all a bit envious of this Commander Xie getting so lucky so they wanted to sabotage it.

Immediately, some people didn't buy what Commander Xie said and replied, Everyone knows that division is one of the top realms in the military world, and obviously it should be difficult to enter. Since you want your Xu Cheng to join, then let him show his skills. If you want us to fulfill his wish by going easy on him, then it would be an insult to that division!

Commander Xie gritted his teeth. Bunch of b-stards!

Instructor Yan looked at Xu Cheng on the screen and sighed, Looks like he's still not able to let go of what happened last year, so this time he deliberately wants to prove himself by fighting all six of them at once.

Chapter 229: Bro, Whats Your Name?

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng could definitely go and find those top-tier soldiers and take them out one by one, yet just like what Instructor Yan and Commander Xie thought, he knew the achievement and process wouldnt be exceptional enough. Even if he were to get first place that way, he may still not be considered exceptional enough to be considered for admission by the Dragon Division. Last year, someone also got MVP and first place, yet rumors said that he was only recruited onto the backup list of the Dragon Division, just like Li Wei and Luo Yi. Xu Cheng needed to display absolute dominance over the rest to be directly picked to become one of the 54 aces. So, soloing those elites was too boring, and he needed to take all six of them on at once and win with absolute power to get first place.

So, even though these guys were initially too prideful to join hands to gang up on him, Xu Cheng forced them to see the clear difference of power between them and thus team up.

Bagh was the most calm one and was also the most arrogant one. When Xu Cheng tossed a piece of the blade to Bagh, he warned Xu Cheng. But Xu Cheng just laughed in response and said, I heard that in the whole countrys military, you are one of the most powerful fighters in terms of strength. Can you show me?

As he said that, he placed his hands on the ground and immediately shot off towards him, hurling his fist forward.

Bagh didnt care at first, but when that shadow-like body arrived before him with that fist charging at him, he could clearly feel a powerful force shearing the air. Baghs face immediately grew serious, and initially wanting to try to catch that fist, he decided to dodge at last.

When Xu Chengs fist scraped past the side of his face, he could clearly feel the strong wind cutting some hair off of his head, and his face was also feeling a bit of a burn from the strong wind.

He dodged it, and Xu Chengs punch slammed directly onto a tree. With a loud bam, that tree directly broke, with the upper half falling down to the ground.

Bagh swallowed some spittle. Holy crap, this is too terrifying! If he didnt dodge that punch from earlier, he wasnt sure if his head would still be on his neck.

The other people also felt that Xu Cheng was like a monster, and whoever that still underestimated him would really be the biggest dumb-ss alive.

Bagh retreated as he shouted at the others, Looks like no one can really solo him.

The other four took a step forward, joining Bagh as they stood shoulder by shoulder and looked at Xu Cheng. Daoba Li climbed back up and stood in the row with the others. Now, the six of them finally decided to gang up on Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng smiled. Very well, then show me the reason you guys are so proud.

Then Im afraid that you will be spending the next few months in the hospital, Cike Xin said as he rolled forward and swept the ground with a fast kick, attacking Xu Chengs lower body.

Xu Cheng calmly lifted his leg and took a step back, Cike Xin shot up from the ground and tried to strike from both sides at Xu Chengs head. Xu Cheng lifted his hands and pushed away the two hands attacking from both sides and kicked him in the belly. Xin was sent into the air before landing with his face eating dirt.

Then, from both sides, Liao Jun and Wei Jie came up trying to lock

down Xu Cheng. They each grabbed onto one arm and pulled to the side, while Bagh jumped past Cike Xin and punched towards Xu Chengs chest, which wasnt defended.

Xu Chengs eyes narrowed briefly as he swung both arms forward, smashing Liao Jun and Wei Jie together like two rackets and clapping Bagh like a patty with two pieces of bread.

The three of them were all dizzy, and Xu Cheng then threw both Liao Jun and Wei Jie to the side as he turned his body and back-kicked Bagh in the chest. The three of them were all in the air as they flew off into different directions.

Zhang Chao threw a fist at Xu Cheng from behind, and Xu Cheng lowered his body forward as he threw another back-kick, taking down Zhang Chao. Immediately, Daoba Lis leg swept over and Xu Cheng couldnt dodge in time, so he directly responded to it with a kick as well.

Ah! Daoba Li felt like his leg was almost broken. He fell to the ground on his side as he slid a dozen meters.

Bagh, who just flew out, charged back at Xu Cheng again. And this time, he gathered every ounce of force left inside of him and threw a punch at Xu Chengs face. It was so fast, and Xu Cheng didnt hide but rather punched out as well to take him head on.

Bammm!

A loud and deep noise sounded when the two fists collided. Bagh indeed had a lot of strength, and Xu Cheng was also pushed back a few meters from the impact before regaining balance. But, it ended a lot worse for Bagh. He couldnt regain his footing after taking dozen steps back and only stopped after running into a tree. The skin on his fist was all broken as blood dripped, his bones cracking and his whole arm beginning to shiver.

When he saw Xu Cheng wasn't injured at all and just took a few steps back, he was shocked.

Not only him, from that series of coordinated attacks, everyone was shocked because the six of them didn't gain any upperhand from that fight at all. Then, taking another look at Xu Cheng, although it looked like he was on the passive side, he was the only that wasn't injured.

Bagh took in a breath and slowly straightened his body. The other guys slowly stood up as well. Then, under the moonlight, those people exchanged a look. Although nothing was said, an agreement was tacitly reached.

At the next moment, aside from Daoba Li who couldn't get back up due to his injuries, the other five surrounded Xu Cheng and attacked him at the same time.

Since they couldn't beat him in twos or threes, they decided to go at the same time. After all, it was difficult for one person to deal with all five of them, and as long as they attacked quickly and tired out Xu Cheng, giving him no chance to attack, they should be able to take him down.

Xu Cheng was indeed having a bit of difficulty handling them all. Although he had his ultrasonic system picking up and feeding the information of the attacks to his brain, he was still a bit overwhelmed up against 5 pairs of hands and feet coming at him with everything they got. Those five were not ordinary soldiers, and their speed and explosive strength were all top-notch. He could predict the pathing of their attacks, yet he didn't have enough hands or legs to deal with all of it.

So, after about a few seconds, Xu Cheng did take a few punches, and when he was beginning to feel the pain and gritted his teeth, the others thought it was their chance to seal the deal.

Bagh and Liao Jun had good leg strength and they immediately clipped onto Xu Cheng's legs, making him unable to dodge or move around. Then, the other three each locked down Xu Cheng's hands and neck, completely restraining him.

At this moment, Bagh shouted at Daoba Li, Are you dead yet? If not, now's your chance to end him!

Daoba Li coughed up some blood. He slowly got up and began walking towards Xu Cheng, step by step, with a smile on his face. Looks like you still can't take me out.

He stomped on the knife handle, catching it as it flicked into the air. Then, he came over, prepared to slide the blade across Xu Cheng's throat.

Xu Cheng looked at the crowd and Daoba Li panting, saying in disdain, Is that all you got? It's a bit disappointing though, I didn't even sweat yet and you guys are already tired?

Then, Xu Cheng's neck suddenly became thicker as he roared.

Ahh!

He summoned more than 20 times the power of a human's limit, almost 1600 kilograms of force! Even if all five of the men on him combined their weight, it would be no more than 1000 kilograms. There was just no way they could rival the explosive strength of that much power.

As a result, all five of them were repelled away by Xu Cheng, and the scene at that time could only be described as brutal and ruthless.

Daoba Li was shocked. Seeing Xu Cheng with veins popping out and a face full of anger, those originally-injured legs of his softened again. Xu Cheng grabbed him by the throat and directly raised him into the air.

He said, word for word, Do you want to go out yourself, or do you want me to give you a hand?

Daoba Li was about to rip off his own badge to surrender.

Did I approve it yet?

Xu Cheng didnt give him this chance as he threw him against a tree with force. Daoba Li hit the tree and directly coughed up blood and fainted.

With his back facing the other five, he said in a hoarse and deep voice, Who else?

No one answered him, as they were all coughing on the ground since they suffered quite a bit of internal damage from the force earlier.

Looking at those five, Xu Cheng asked, What about you guys? Do you want me to rip off your badges or will you guys do it yourselves?

The five of them knew they stood no chance, and they closed their eyes and ripped off their badges, indicating that they willingly surrendered. Then, Xu Cheng suddenly dropped to his knees as he basically depleted his stamina. Bagh slowly walked over, extended his hand, and said, You won.

Xu Cheng panted, laughed, and took the hand. Bagh pulled him up and asked, Bro, whats your name?

Xu Cheng looked at those five and solemnly introduced himself, The 5th Military Region, head of the Three Swordsmen, Xu Cheng.

Chapter 230: Top Tier Special Forces Club

Source: Noodletown Translated

Head of the Three Swordsmen, Xu Cheng.

In the past, this name might have been a laughing stock among the other military regions, but probably everyone would learn and respect this name from this day forward.

The elite soldiers including Liao Jun, Wei Jie, Ye Qiu, Wang An, Bagh, Cike Ah-Xin, Tie Shi, and Zhang Chao were carried away on stretchers. Xu Cheng was also on one, and while he was getting carried into an ambulance, those guys whistled at him.

Seeing them all covered in bandages with IV-drips set up on the side, he felt a bit awkward, because he was the one that caused all of their injuries.

Ye Qiu had an IV set up for him, and he also had ice packs all over his legs. He already heard about Xu Cheng soloing six people. Glancing at Bagh and the others, he bitterly laughed, In comparison to those six, I didnt lose too much face.

Tie Shi rolled his eyes at him. What are you talking about? The doctor said your butt hole got ripped as well.

The others all burst into laughter. From now on, the cold solo elite of the military had to bear the nickname of Wrecked Cheeks.

Tie Shi laughed too hard and he ripped his wound open again. He gritted his teeth in pain and shouted, Ah, yo, Doc, you didnt seal this up good enough. Come back.

Wang An laughed and looked at Tie Shi. The doc said you suffered the most injuries. You indeed deserve it, haha. I heard you also broke the rules too?

Tie Shi glared at Wang An. I did all that so my four bros plus Liu Wei could run and find Bagh and the others to convince them to join forces. I couldnt stop him at all, okay? So I just broke the rules and asked him to fight me again. But who knew, even after I surrendered, that **** added another punch.

Xu Cheng glanced at him from the corner of his eyes, and Tie Shi immediately felt his b-tthole tightening and he corrected what he just said, Im the ****

Tie Shi was a bit terrified seeing Xu Cheng looking at him like this and he immediately turned to Bagh and scolded, Im not trying to scold you all, but how come all six of you couldnt beat him even after teaming up? You guys are a big embarrassment, bringing shame to our club.

Bagh bitterly laughed, We really had no chance. Tie Shi, you have the quickest speed, but didnt you say you couldnt even stop him? So, that means you are no longer the fastest. In terms of pure power, I finally met someone that has more strength than me. I have no objections after losing to him.

Liu Wei: Then I have no objections at all, because my most proud identity as the godly shooter has no effect on him at all.

Ye Qiu glanced at the others. What about you guys?

Liao Jun, Wei Jie, Zhang Chao, Wang An, and the others all shook their heads.

Then, Ye Qiu smiled and said, Then if no one has any objections, its a full pass?

Bagh frowned. Im afraid that Daoba Li might object.

Ye Qiu snorted, His vote doesnt count. Besides, the rule of the club is always spoken through power. So, its a full pass.

Everyone nodded.

Xu Cheng listened to them chitchatting and he asked curiously, Whats a full pass?

Ye Qiu grinned. Welcome to the Top Special Forces Club.

Bagh laughed, Thats right. In the business field, there are second-gen rich heirs doing stuff like racing in supercar clubs, and the second-gen heirs from military families here in the military obviously have our own home as well. Thats the Top Special Forces Club. The difference between ours and that Supercar Club is that you get accepted based on your own capabilities rather than background. Also, in this club, everythings straightforward, and if theres anything, we just solve it with fists rather than scheme behind peoples backs.

Xu Cheng frowned. But you said its a home for second-gen heirs of military families, yet Im just an orphan without a background. Isnt it unsuitable for me to join you guys?

Ye Qiu immediately replied, Bro, dont underestimate yourself. Unlike those clubs in business or politics that rely on stepping on other people to climb up the ranks, we emphasize solidarity. So here, your background doesnt matter as long as you are a soldier and you are capable, you can join us. Here, we are more united than anyone else, and if anyone of us gets bullied, us bros will even drive tanks or fighter jets over to save you! Besides, its not just anyone that can be invited, or we wouldnt have the word top in our club name. Right now, only these guys in front of you right now are qualified to be members, but you are more than qualified to join us. You said you dont have any background, but with your capabilities and achievements today, you think you wont accomplish big things in the future? Although you arent a second gen from a powerful family, you have the potential to become the first gen to start a powerful family.

Since Xu Cheng wanted to become more powerful and more qualified to be Lin Chuxues man, he knew very well that he needed to network and increase his status. It also seemed that it wasnt against his principles to join this club. After pausing for a moment, he looked at those people and asked, Then whos the boss of this club right now?

Bagh looked at Ye Qiu and said to Xu Cheng, Ye Qius the current club president, but not because of his family background but because in the younger generation, hes the strongest.

Ye Qiu directly said to Xu Cheng, But if you come, you can be the boss.

Xu Cheng: Why?

Ye Qiu: I said before, because of your capabilities.

Xu Cheng laid back on his stretcher with his arms behind his head and shook his head. Its fine, I can join, but I dont want to be the president. Let me say this beforehand, I wont do anything that touches my bottomline.

Ye Qiu and the others all laughed. You really think we are those second-gen rich heirs that just rely on family background? We are soldiers, and we are the sword and shield of our nation. If even we dont have rules, the country would be in chaos already. Dont just look at how some of us may be undereducated and bullsh-t a lot, we all have patriotic hearts and straightforward manners. There will be rules, and its the professional ethics of us soldiers to follow them.

Xu Cheng: Sounds great. Then alright, Im in, but I dont have any money to pay for whatever membership fee.

Ye Qiu: What are you talking about? If we actually try to raise money, then it would be illegal fund-raising under no-business license like those supercar clubs and second-gen rich heirs. Most of

us come from military families, and if our dad or grandpa knew about this, they would obviously break our legs. But thats enough introductions today, in the future once you hang out more with us, you will know that we are for sure great citizens of this country.

Bagh laughed at Xu Cheng. Your worries are unnecessary. Im the same as you. I came from a minority race and dont have any notable background, and I learned after joining this club that normally everyone just spends so much effort on training and sparring that theres really no time to do much else. If Ye Qiu and the others were to always go to nightclubs and such, then his family probably wouldnt allow him to stay in the military anymore.

After hearing this, Xu Cheng suddenly thought of a person. Which one of you knows Hu Bing?

Ye Qiu lifted his brows. I do. That guys a bit arrogant, but hes kind of like one of us. Its just that hes limited by his talents, and he doesnt get much say in his family. If he could join our club through this competition, then maybe his family would respect his decision to let him stay in the military. But from what it looks like right now, he probably has to go into politics now.

Chapter 231: Other Peoples Commander

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng curiously asked, Why cant he convince his family?

Ye Qiu: His family isnt simple, and they may be just as influential in politics as my family is within the military. He cant go against his family because he couldnt prove that he is better suited for the military. Besides, he is also the eldest son in his generation, and the other cousins and brothers of his are all pretty scummy. Since he is the only one that is presentable, his family wants to raise him to be their successor. But, he really likes the military and doesnt want to go into politics. I heard about it already, and how you were forced by your own team to fight by yourself. You think that if his family was simple, your commander would just let that little brat be the team captain and have everyone play around him? Even though that happened, you are still too good; even going solo, you managed to get first place. This was a dream I always had but two years ago, I tried it when I was in my prime. But then, I was getting chased by all those **** left and right like a mouse. In the end, I met up with my team after learning the gap between my dream and reality.

As the two chatted, they were all sent to the military hospital and started to get treated.

Xu Cheng was a bit dehydrated due to consuming too much of his energy. Although his power was terrifying, it exhausted his body pretty quickly. His body was still not used to him suddenly summoning this much strength and pulled a few muscles and tissues, so he also needed to rest in bed for a bit.

But, his injury was the lightest and simplest. The other so-called master-level soldiers were all looking at different levels of disability

and needed to be hospitalized for long-term observation and treatment.

At the moment the competition ended, Commander Xie mimicked Xu Cheng and shouted at those commanders, Who else?!

Those commanders from the top-tier military regions were all dumbfounded and speechless.

Commander Xie couldnt help but tease them, Oh, let me remind you, because Bagh and the others all ripped off their badges at the same time, its going to be hard to sort out second place to seventh place. You guys can take your time and fight over them.

Then, he handsomely turned around with Instructor Yan and left the room, even feeling like he was floating as he walked, leaving those old commanders immediately surrounding the referee and trying to fight for a higher place. In the end, they even began fighting.

In the military hospital, Xu Cheng was lying on his bed with an IV set up. The whole hall was filled with contestants of this competition. They were either sitting with an IV needle in their arm or laying down, and they chatted. Indeed, soldiers all had really straightforward characters, they would treat the competition seriously on the battlefield but go back to being friends after the competition and discuss what happened. It could be observed that they were really enjoying it.

At this moment, two men walked up to Xu Chengs bed. One guy extended his hand, wanting to shake Xu Chengs hand. Hello, Im Huang An. Im the guy that was sniped by you first in the leg and then in the head while four men were covering me.

After getting eliminated, Huang An went and asked his instructor, and after learning that it was only one person that destroyed their whole team, he experienced a complete mental collapse and then

became a big fan. So, he really wanted to get to meet Xu Cheng, and after he was out, he was also waiting for news of Xu Cheng. Then, after learning that he actually won first place, Huang An felt like the solo ace this year was really on a whole new level, even better than those textbook examples.

Xu Cheng shook his hand and jokingly replied, You are not here to seek revenge, right?

Huang An laughed. I've thought about it too, but after hearing that you won a 1v6 against the top-tier masters, I decided to go home and continue dreaming instead.

Beside him, Ah-Pao looked at Xu Cheng passionately with a pen in hand. Umm Can I get a signature from you?

Xu Cheng felt a bit awkward. But seeing how serious and sincere Ah-Pao was, he grabbed over the pen and signed on Ah-Pao's uniform. Then, Ah-Pao also asked to get a photo with Xu Cheng.

At this time, someone else came over and walked towards Xu Cheng. He also extended his arm for a handshake with Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng nodded, shaking his hand, and that guy asked him, The smoke was so thick, how did you manage to headshot me?

Xu Cheng smiled and replied, Because I bet on the fact that you were eager. I know your team didn't get a single point, and after you saw Captain Huang An and his team run off, you were very eager to chase after them. So when the smoke completely covered that area, I made a bet that you would run out from behind that tree right away to chase after them. And I got it right.

Without good marksman skills, it's useless even if you made the right bet. I have to admit how skilled you are, after that guy admirably said a few words, he left.

After Xu Cheng sent off that one, he saw two beds getting rolled

into the hall he was in. Behind the two doctors that walked in with those beds followed that one female soldier, Wang Ying.

When Wang Ying walked past Xu Cheng, she snorted and rolled her eyes. Those resentful eyes made it look like Xu Cheng took advantage of her and then dumped her or something, making Xu Cheng feel quite awkward.

Those two beds were parked beside Xu Cheng. Seeing two mummies, Xu Cheng asked Wang Ying, Who are these two?

Wang Ying didnt want to talk to him and she just folded her arms and ignored him.

It was actually those two mummies that were especially excited. They shouted, You are the one that fucking did this to us, and you are asking who we are?

Hearing the voices of those two mummies, Xu Cheng finally recognized that it was Wu Hao and Yan Wei.

You How did you guys hurt your head too? I dont remember hitting your head though Xu Cheng asked curiously.

Yan Wei glared at him. You still have the balls to mention it?! Which fcking **** put the mines around us? Now our ears are even suffering intermittent tinnitus and thats why we have bandages around our head as well.

Xu Cheng rolled his eyes. But you guys couldve plugged your ears

Those two immediately stopped talking. A burning rage ignited in their heart again upon remembering the pig-like teammates they had.

Wu Hao said with regret, If we knew you were this strong, we wouldve just teamed up. We couldve made our way into the top three, but that ship has already sailed

See? Isn't that right? I already told you guys earlier, I can just carry you, yet you guys insisted on fighting me. What are you guys ranked now?

Speaking of this, Wang Ying snorted. Everyone knew it was mainly her that was against cooperating with Xu Cheng at that time. Now, this woman had some strong opinion of Xu Cheng, and of course it was because of how Xu Cheng used her to block bullets. She would've let it go if it was just once, but Xu Cheng did it twice! She got shot so many times that her butt was still hurting right now.

Yet, even until now, she still hadn't heard a single apology from Xu Cheng. Seeing that there was still no sign of Xu Cheng being even a little apologetic about what he did, she became even more furious.

Don't mention it. Last year, we were 5th place, but this year, I think we are 15th. I heard our commander is furious right now.

At this moment, Commander Xie and Instructor Yan walked in. Commander Xie was smiling nonstop as he walked in and sat down by Xu Cheng's bed. He took Xu Cheng's hand excitedly and said, Good job, Xu Cheng. Recover well, and in three days, wear our regional uniform and go to the award ceremony to accept the reward and make our region shine on stage. You didn't disappoint me. In the past when you left, it was indeed a right decision to not cancel your serving status. I always had hope for you, and this time when Instructor Yan told me to add you onto the team, I immediately approved as well because I know you will always be a man capable of creating miracles. When we get back, immediately, promotion!

Wu Hao mumbled on the side, Look at other people's commanders

Damn, this reminds me of the days of my mom comparing me to other people's kids like why can't you be more like them

We are wondering how everyone is feeling about the story so far, so please consider writing us a review on Novelupdates. As thanks,

we will release a bonus chapter for every 25! Our first bonus chapter will be released at 43 reviews! Current Progress 21/43

Chapter 232: Difference Between The Two Clubs

Source: Noodletown Translated

After Xu Cheng thanked Commander Xie, he looked at Instructor Yan and saw that guy had actually began crying.

Why the f-ck are you crying? Xu Cheng laughed and said.

Instructor Yan: Of course I would, Im too excited! Our 5th MR had been established for so many years and hadnt done well a single time in the competitions. By the name, we are called the 5th MR, but it was more like we were 5th from last. But this year, I couldnt be more proud, and I can now confidently stick the finger up at those top-tier military regions that had been bullying us for so long.

As he said that, he even tightly hugged Xu Cheng and said sincerely, You were right, and thank goodness you joined this year. Thank you!

Alright, Big Bro, if you keep acting like this, I will really be scared that you will come to my room in the middle of the night and give me your bum. Stop disgusting me, Xu Cheng joked.

Instructor Yan lightly punched him on the chest. Cant you let me be sentimental just once? I rarely cry, okay? Each drip is as precious as gold, you know?

Xu Cheng lightly punched back. Alright, lets grab a drink later.

Instructor Yan: Yeah, thats for sure! We will drink to our hearts content! For now, just focus on recovering, the commander and I still have some things to tend to. Give me a call when you are out of the hospital, I will pick you up.

Xu Cheng nodded. Then, Commander Xie and Instructor Yan left.

After sending those two off, Wu Hao said, Tsk tsk, promotion already? Look at how considerate the other peoples commander is.

Yan Wei glared at him. If you can also solo your way to first place, I think our commander would even get people to build a bronze statue of you in our military region.

Wu Hao looked at Xu Cheng. Did you hear that? That bronze statue is enough for your name to get passed on for centuries, just hurry up and come to our military region. Us three arent bad too, we just need someone to carry us.

Xu Cheng: Nah, I will stick with the 5th Military Region. I will be their soldier while Im alive, and I will be their ghost when Im dead.

Yan Wei: Wow, you are already brainwashed by your commander.

At this moment, a dozen or so people came in. Their faces were all covered in bruises, and judging by their looks, they also cried not long ago.

Xu Cheng asked Yan Wei curiously, Whats up with them?

Yan Wei oddly looked back at Xu Cheng. You dont know?

Xu Cheng shook his head. I dont remember beating those people. Most people were all taken out by my sniper rifle, and I only fought those high-ranking soldiers.

Yan Wei: I heard they were all physically punished, some people even saying that their commander personally beat them up. You dont know that it was all because of you?

Me? Xu Cheng was confused. Then I really didnt know.

Wu Hao laughed and said, Take a closer look at him, you cant

recognize them? The most humiliated ones this year are them. They didnt even get to warm up or even wake up, and they were already eliminated. They broke the record on how quickly an entire team can get eliminated, and you think their commander would tolerate that? Looking at how those people didnt even sweat and were already sent out, their Instructor punished them with pushups first and then beat them up. I heard their commander even coughed up blood.

Xu Cheng immediately remembered. Werent those people the ones that were taken out by him when they were still asleep? Now that was awkward.

After the captain of this group walked in and glanced everywhere, he said in a slightly unfriendly tone, Whos Xu Cheng?

Xu Cheng replied, Thats me.

Those fifteen people all looked over and then surrounded him. They didnt look that friendly, and the atmosphere was pretty tense.

Just when they were getting closer, Liao Jun and Bagh walked over and blocked in front of Xu Cheng. Bagh asked impatiently, What do you think you are doing?

When the captain saw it was Bagh, his heart jumped. He swallowed his saliva and said, Nothing, we just wanted to meet him.

Liao Jun directly said, Hes a member of our Top Tier club, I think you should think twice before seeking trouble with him.

That captain was shocked. He immediately nodded. Then theres nothing, we just wanted to come and take a look.

Bagh said to the 15 people, I know you guys are still in denial and unwilling to accept defeat because of how you were all eliminated, but if you want to look for trouble, then follow the rules. Wait until he recovers, and then you can challenge him all you want. How about that?

That captain's eyes lit up and he looked at Xu Cheng. But will he agree to it? We are indeed unwilling to accept our defeat, getting eliminated just like that and then shouldering the name of being last place. I will be honest, it's really hard for us to accept this outcome. Can you ask him if he will accept our challenges after he recovers?

Challenging Xu Cheng?

Those at the scene that already witnessed the power of Xu Cheng all snorted, and they also all knew how strong this captain was. Did he see that all the Top Tier Special Forces Clubs members were already on Xu Cheng's side? That was already a recognition of Xu Cheng's capabilities, yet this dumb-ss still wanted to challenge him?

Hearing his words, Xu Cheng answered, Alright, I'll welcome you once I recover.

Remember your words, and you better not run away. After the guy left those words, he left with his team.

Bagh turned to look at Xu Cheng and said, He's an ordinary member of the club, and for some things you can feel free to use the reputation of the club to save you from meaningless trouble. If you don't want to, just say the word. Besides, you didn't do anything wrong at the competition, so you don't have to mind them.

Xu Cheng shook his head and said nonchalantly, I understand how he feels to be out before even waking up. If he's that confident, then I will just give him a chance and let him vent out his frustration. I will just treat it as a friendly spar between club members.

Up to you. Give me your number by the way. Once everyone recovers, let's all go and grab a drink, Bagh laughed and said.

Xu Cheng nodded and gave them his number. After they left, Wu Hao and Yan Wei looked at Xu Cheng and asked, You joined the Top club?

Xu Cheng nodded. I guess so, but I will wait and see first what kind of club it is.

Yan Wei: Are you dumb? Do you know how many people desperately want to join? Over the 36 military divisions special warfare division, there are over six digits of soldiers, and only the capable ones can join the Special Forces Club. But above that, only the most outstanding ones could be qualified to join the Top Tier. The second gen heirs in the political field also have their Supercar Club, but our military one is definitely no weaker than theirs. Here, everyone's a soldier, and most importantly, this one's more united than that one. In today's day and age, it's hard to take steps forward if you don't have a solid background. What are you hesitating about if you can join this club? Let me tell you, Ye Qiu and the others are not just elite soldiers, they also came from prestigious military families. You don't even have a good military background, what do you think they will try to take advantage of? As for us, we are just a part of the ordinary special forces club and we are not even qualified to join Top. Listen to us, just join them. It will definitely be good for your future.

Wu Hao also nodded. Just look at how Bagh and Liao Jun stood up for you. This is the difference between our club and that Supercar Club. Over there, there's too many conflicts of interest so you can't make good friends there. But here, it's all about who's stronger in a fight, and you win respect with how strong you are. There's no scheming behind your back, taking advantage of people or whatever, don't worry.

Xu Cheng nodded.

Chapter 233: Hu Bings Gratitude

Source: Noodletown Translated

The next day, Xu Cheng was discharged from the hospital. When he walked out, he was quite surprised to see the people waiting outside for him. Including Hu Bing, all 14 team members that participated in this competition came to pick up Xu Cheng, and they began applauding in unison.

Xu Cheng felt a bit awkward, and he smiled and shook his head. What are you guys doing?

Senior, first of all, congratulations on a speedy recovery.

Secondly, we need to thank you for winning the championship for our military region.

Lastly, we need to apologize for our selfishness back at the competition.

Then, all 14 of them saluted Xu Cheng together.

Xu Cheng didnt know whether he should laugh or cry. Thats enough, we are all bros. Now you are treating me like an outsider.

Senior, you really dont blame us? We know that as a team, disunity is a big taboo, and the head instructor already scolded us. So, as long as you are willing to forgive us, you can do whatever you please. Whether you want to scold us or beat us up, we will all take it, a soldier said with his chest up high.

The rest of them all nodded in agreement, including Hu Bing.

Really? Xu Cheng looked at these people.

All of them didnt even blink and just kept nodding.

Xu Cheng grinned and replied, I havent had a cig ever since the start of the competition, anyone got one? If you do, I will forgive you all.

Hu Bing grinned and immediately took out a pack from his pocket it and passed it to Xu Cheng. Like someone who hadnt eaten for days, he immediately took the pack, picked one, and put it in his mouth. Then, he put his arm around Hu Bing and said, I heard from Big Brother Xie that you cried?

Hu Bing was completely caught off guard. Nonsense, that was me just-

Xu Cheng immediately laughed. Dont worry, I cried in the past too. We are humans after all, not robots. So what if we cried, we have emotions too, but if those tears roll out but you dont know to reflect on your mistakes, then that would be a coward. Lets go, get into the car.

Then, Xu Cheng dragged those people into the bus that they had prepared and headed back to the hotel.

On the way, Xu Cheng smoked as he looked at the scenery outside. He looked back at Hu Bing, seeing how he had his head lowered and seemed to have something on his mind, Xu Cheng passed him a cig as well.

Hu Bing was quite surprised and he accepted it and lit it up.

Taking a puff, Xu Cheng asked, Are you thinking about how to talk to your family when you get back?

Hu Bing shook his head. Im thinking about how to escape that home.

Xu Cheng paused for a moment, and then he snorted. Stupid.

Hu Bing: Im serious, Brother Cheng. I saw your moves that day, and with everything else that happened at the competition, I reached a big enlightenment and felt that theres still much for me to learn, so its definitely impossible for me to go into politics. I realized that Im just born to be a soldier, and I rather run away, leave this country, and serve missions abroad.

Xu Cheng: I heard about the situation at your family and how you are probably the most promising yet only suitable successor. You are clearly not going to be able to run away if your family wanted to find you.

Hu Bing sighed. But I really dont want to go into politics. Not only do people have to become very sleek and fake, there is a lot of scheming going on. That kind of lifestyle will destroy me sooner or later. Money and power really doesnt mean much to me I just need enough for me to spend, thats all, but I want freedom more.

Xu Cheng sighed. He pointed at the other comrades and said to Hu Bing, Look at them, and look at me, do you know how much we envy your background? Do you know why we are working so hard? Of course we are trying to do whats best for our future. If we dont work hard and then retire, then what do you think we can do when we go back to the society with that kind of education level? Your family has their reasons for not wanting you to stay in the military.

Hu Bing looked down at the ground, helpless.

Xu Cheng thought of something. He patted him on the shoulder and slowly said, Actually you might not need to go back.

Hu Bing immediately snapped his neck towards Xu Cheng. Is there a way?

Xu Cheng smiled. Did you forget that we won first place?

Hu Bing bitterly smiled. But everyone knows that first place

belongs solely to you.

Xu Cheng: But the glory belongs to our whole team. At most, I can get the MVP for solo, but the 1st place belongs to the 5th MR. According to the rewards tier list, the championship teams members will all have good career prospects after they retire, so you already got a pretty good career lined up for you after you retire. At least, this honor will be more shiny on your resume than if your family sent you into politics to start from the bottom. If your family isnt dumb, they wouldnt let you waste this opportunity and go home. Isnt that your chance? Everyone knows how hard it is to take 1st place, and the career prospects for championship team members is definitely also top tier.

Hu Bings eyes lit up as he listened, and he excitedly pulled on Xu Chengs sleeves. Brother Cheng, if thats really the case, then I owe you a big favor!

Xu Cheng laughed, What favor. You are a member of the team, and this is what you should have. You still felt that this champion spot had nothing to do with you, so you forgot all about the key rewards that we get.

Hu Bing bitterly smiled. This championship indeed has nothing to do with me, it was all you. If I still dont realize that, then I would be really stupid. Brother Cheng, it was you that won the championship for us, and just like you said, its not difficult, not to mention winning it solo. So, if I dont need to leave the military, then I, Hu Bing, will do anything for you at your command.

We are all comrades, theres no need to say these things. Just work harder in the future. Remember, when you are weak, everything you say or do is wrong. Only when you are stronger, will the things you say become the truth.

Xu Cheng patted his shoulder and didnt say more. He turned to the window, took a smoke and closed his eyes.

When they arrived at the hotel, everyone went to the bathhouse. Many comrades were around Xu Cheng asking this and that, all wanting to know how Xu Cheng managed to survive the jungle.

Hu Bing had been waiting for a phone call. When the call came, he walked out of the hotel nervously. An Audi drove over, and it was his uncle. Hu Bing knew it would all depend on what this man had to say to him that would decide whether he could stay at the military.

After getting into the Audi, there was a big belly middle-aged man in glasses. He first smiled, then patted Hu Bing's shoulder and said, Good job, Brat. 1st place, we didn't expect it at all.

Hu Bing bitterly smiled. Uncle, just tell me what the family decision is for me. I know that I actually didn't contribute anything for my team.

His uncle laughed and said, The process isn't important, it's the result, you know? You guys got first place, and you will also be given good rewards like top tier career prospects when you retire, which will be a lot better than what we can arrange for you. Today, I'm not here to sentence you but to deliver the good news! Your old man said you can stay, but if you don't work hard in the future to show that you deserve this first place, then he will beat you up.

Hu Bing was overjoyed. Really? I really can stay in the military now?

Just like Brother Cheng said, with the halo of the championship team, he got what he wanted. Now, he couldn't even bear to think about what would happen if Xu Cheng didn't join the competition this year and won it for them. His career in the military would really be doomed. Xu Cheng indeed saved Hu Bing's dream.

When Xu Cheng was still at the bathhouse boasting to the rookies about his time in the jungle, Hu Bing also came over with a towel. Seeing his face overflowing with joy, he snorted, Won the lottery?

Hu Bing nodded. Yeah, a couple hundred million!

Then, he dropped his soap, went to pick it, and then pointed his butt at Xu Cheng and grinned. Dont say I didnt give you a chance.

Xu Cheng laughed and swore, Get the fk out of here.

Osht even the men are falling for Xu Cheng

Chapter 234: Award Ceremony

Source: Noodletown Translated

Two days later, at the Yanjing Military Martial Arts Venue, many buses arrived, and the soldiers were all present in their military regions uniforms because this was the commendation event after the competition.

Every participating soldier came in formal military attire, and the muscular soldiers standing in rows gave off a very energetic feeling. Here, you wouldnt see any young meat (TL note: slang for young boys with silky smooth skin). These were all tough men that had been through combat.

Xu Cheng also saw familiar faces, including Ye Qiu and the others. Although still injured, they all came to attend the event. Now, only those that couldnt get out of bed were still resting at the hospital; those that could move all came.

Daoba Li looked a bit awkward when he saw Xu Cheng. He walked over and said to Xu Cheng, About what happened in the past, Im sorry.

Its fine, I already beat you up. But if you dont feel satisfied in the future, I can give you another beating.

Daoba Li lifted his eyebrows and then laughed. Dont worry, next time we still wont know who will be the one doing the beating.

Then, both of them walked into the venue, and inside, the over 500 participating soldiers all walked to their seats which had been arranged by the military regions.

Xu Cheng saw Commander Xie, the Chief of Staff of the 5th MR, and Instructor Yan sitting in the first row. This year, the seating was

quite interesting. Due to the unexpected ascension to first place, the seating area of the 5th Military Region was at the very front. The smile on Commander Xie, and the Chief of Staffs faces just didnt stop; it was just such a satisfying feeling to sit at the front with everyone looking at the back of their heads.

Once everyone had been seated, a couple of general commanders walked in, and everyone stood up to salute. Then, the national anthem began playing with the flag being raised in the stadium, and everyone remained standing and sang quietly.

Then, everyone sat down, and the general commanders went up to give a speech, motivating the soldiers.

It would only be a country if theres a home, and protecting the country is protecting our home, protecting the hundreds and thousands of homes. This year, you have all displayed excellent capabilities, and I hope that no matter where you are assigned to in the future, you can all be the backbone that protects the stability and safety of our country. The stronger you guys are, the stronger the peoples sense of identity and the more prosperous the nation will be. I hope that in the future, you will always live by the duty of a soldier. Im proud of you all for constantly working hard to better yourselves.

Thunderous applause sounded from the crowd.

The commander finished his simple speech as he gently looked at the crowd, and then he passed the podium to someone else to continue the following ceremony.

First, all the soldiers that participated in this competition would be promoted one rank. Those rookies that came to the competition this year usually didnt have any ranking or merits, yet being able to be selected to participate in this competition was already enough to reward them. So, all the rookies were promoted to the second lieutenant rank, with a corresponding badge, uniform, and certificate. As for the veterans that were already promoted in the previous

years, they wouldn't get another one if they didn't get into the top 200 and would only get a participatory honor certificate.

The rewards were handed to them by the commanders of their military region, and the rookies all couldn't be more excited as they accepted with both hands. Some even had red and teary eyes, but they knew what occasion this was and quickly wiped their tears off before and stood up tall as they accepted the awards.

Then, it was time to give out the awards from the 100 to 200th place. The rookies would be promoted two ranks, and the veterans could get a promotion as well.

Xu Cheng and the others all applauded and congratulated the recipients.

After this segment was over, the host said in a serious tone, Now, let us welcome the 51st to 100th ranked soldiers of this jungle competition to the stage.

Below the stage sounded thunderous applause, and the soldiers that were named all came out to the aisle where they assembled and walked up to the stage in a well-ordered fashion.

The rookies would receive three promotions, so even a new recruit with no rank would be directly promoted to a junior ranking officer. The veterans were also all promoted to junior ranking officers despite how many promotions they had received in the previous years. In this batch, Wu Hao, Yan Wei, and Wang Ying all got promoted. Wang Ying was the only female soldier at the venue, and many soldiers were all looking at her. However, Wang Ying only glanced at Xu Cheng who was sitting at the front. Seeing that he wasn't looking at her, she disappointingly lowered her head.

The higher-ups on stage would directly give them the reward instead of their own military region commanders. Other than the new set of uniforms, military badges, and certificates, each soldier was

also given a garland, followed by a burst of applause.

Host: Then now, let us welcome the soldiers ranking 11th to 50th place up onto the stage.

After another wave of applause, the named soldiers all came up stage to accept their reward. The rewards were similar to those that were received by the 51st to 100th place, but they had an extra medal to commemorate their place in this competition.

After this segment, the host directly said, Now, let us welcome the 10th place soldier that displayed exceptional solo combat skills. Please turn your attention to the big screen.

On the big screen behind the stage, it showed a short clip of a guy with daggers fighting an enemy. His speed was incredibly fast, and many people immediately recognized him.

Tie Shi!

This years competitions solo combat strength ranking 10th!

Then, the screen began playing a collection of his performances from this years competition, and the audience gave a loud round of applause and cheered.

Let us welcome Tie Shi on stage. He was able to take out 28 enemies in the competition, and his solo score reached the 10th place!

Tie Shi marched up wearing a stern expression. He got a Guardian letter of appointment, a set of the lieutenant colonel uniform and a certificate, and a medal of his place for this competition.

Under the stage, everyone was really envious of that Guardian letter of appointment, as it was the employment letter every special force soldier wanted to have. Every year, there would only be 5 to 10 of these, and a letter of appointment would be the ultimate

recognition of ones performance. Even if the person retired from being the guardian-class soldier for important figures of the nation, he wouldnt lack job opportunities from super wealthy people to hire as a bodyguard.

Tie Shi immediately saluted and accepted the rewards, and he didnt forget to smile and shake hands with the general commander.

The hand shake took a bit long because Tie Shi wanted to cherish this honor as well, and the guardian soldier beside the general commander, who used to be Tie Shis senior of the same military region, glanced at Tie Shi and reminded, Junior Brother, that should be enough.

Tie Shi couldnt feel more awkward, and the general commander laughed out loud and patted him on the shoulder, dismissing him.

Ye Qiu and the others all began laughing under the stage too as they cussed. This **** wants to take advantage of this opportunity to suck up to the higher ups, hahaha.

Thank you to Cloudy for supporting us on patreon! Our first bonus chapter will be released at 43 reviews! Current Progress 21/43

Chapter 235: Top Of The Rank Xu Cheng!

Source: Noodletown Translated

When Tie Shi walked down, his MR commander almost killed him with his gaze, and his other comrades all burst into laughter.

The ceremony continued, and everyone's attention was back on the big screen.

Along with the hosts introduction, a scene began playing again with the camera centered around a soldier.

This year, 9th spot on the list, the disguised assassin Li Xin! Welcome!

The audience applauded, and after fixing his attire, Li Xin took a deep breath, then strode onto the stage, stood at attention, and saluted.

Then, he was handed the award by the general commander.

The host subsequently called upon the 8th place Liu Wei.

7th place Daoba Li.

6th place Wei Jie.

5th place Liao Jun.

However, when he got to the third place, the host looked at the audience, then looked at the referees, and then looked at the list in her hand, a bit surprised. However, she immediately returned to normal and continued announcing, This year is really a very special year! Let us reveal the third place. Everyone will probably be very surprised, because the third place is actually occupied by not one,

not two, but three people. Let us welcome Bagh, Wang An, Ye Qiu. They had all taken the third place with scores of 35, 38, and 39.

Below the stage, the crowd was quiet for a moment, and the thunderous applause immediately followed.

When the three walked up onto the stage, the host asked curiously, What are you guys thoughts on sharing the third place?

The three of them shared a look, and then they bitterly smiled. Ye Qiu grabbed the mic and said, If it was in previous years, I would for sure have objections. I would say, shouldn't I be the first place, Wang An second, and Bagh third? But this year, I think all of us sharing the third place is probably the best outcome. In fact, I felt that it's best if the second place is vacant. No matter which one of us three takes the second place, he would feel immense pressure. It's because when compared to the first place, the second place was just way too weak in comparison that he would feel guilty being only one place lower. So, I completely agree with the decision of the referee.

Then, Ye Qiu passed the mic to Wang An. Wang An smiled and said, If it was previous years, I would gladly accept this third place. But this year, I honestly felt like I shouldn't even be ranked in the top 10.

Bagh grabbed the mic and said, I agree with Wang An. This year, the dark horse screwed all of us over.

The crowd began laughing, and then they loudly applauded to pay respect.

Then, everyone looked towards the center of the stage, and the host smiled and said, Before the present the next award, I first want everyone to see a collection of solo highlights of this competition. Please look to the big screen.

Then, everyone under the stage, including Ye Qiu and the others,

all focused their attention to the screen. They also really wanted to see footage of Xu Cheng in action from a third person perspective.

The footage began with the morning. Xu Cheng woke up, and when the crowd saw the time stamp, they were all shocked.

Holy crap, he woke up before 7? I remember that we woke up at least after 7:30 or something, Ye Qius eyes narrowed as he said.

The soldiers all knew what this meant.

Then when the 28th MR eliminated the 14 members of the 5th MR, Xu Cheng suddenly came out. The clip was a collection of the footage collected by cameras from different angles, and they saw him taking on all 15 of the 28th MRs soldiers with just a sniper rifle. The shocking thing was, he sniped on the move, and he dodged all the bullets.

All the soldiers began discussing seriously, dumbfounded by those movements, and more shocked by his flash-sniping, where he was hitting one headshot per shot. Especially the scene where five soldiers hid in the bush but were still consecutively headshotted by Xu Chengs blind-sniping, the crowd directly went wild.

Those from the 5th MR just got an idea of what their senior was like from the video. Hu Bing narrowed his eyes as well. Too pro!

Captain Xu Cheng is really fierce.

That footwork and flash sniping is too dazzling.

The video then cut to the part of Xu Cheng hiding at the waist of a mountain. This could even be saved as textbook material for soldiers.

Meticulous calculation, ultra-fast hand speed, terrifying aim, these aspects were all thoroughly demonstrated by Xu Chengs sniping footage.

Below the stage, Liu Wei, who always referred to himself as the sniper god, could only bitterly smile when he saw this. Xu Cheng gave me a lesson of what a true sniper god is like. Im convinced.

When Huang An, Ah-Pao, and the rest of the 13th MR saw the scene of their captain getting sniped, they were at a complete loss for words as well. Especially Huang An, he even estimated at that time that there were 3 snipers. But when he found out that Xu Cheng only took 2 seconds per shot and took out 5 people in 10 seconds, his jaw almost dropped to the floor.

What was most shocking to them was that shot on Ah-Pao as he jumped out from a tree, and the headshot on Huang An as he ran in the smoke screen with four teammates covering him. The hacking-level sniping skills won the applause of everyone under the stage and the higher ups on stage.

But they were wrong, thinking that it was over. When it came to solo fights, the ability that was most convincing was the individuals combat abilities!

Then, the screen showed how Xu Cheng took out Ye Qiu and Wang An, then him taking out Tie Shi and instantly eliminating Liu Wei. Lastly, the final fight against the 6 top-tier elites directly shocked everyone at the scene.

At this time, everyone suddenly came to a realization, and that was that the top 10 elites seemed to have all been eliminated by Xu Cheng!

Ye Qiu and Wang An both didnt know how Xu Cheng took out the other 6 pros, and they finally learned of how it all went down after seeing this footage. That scene of him suddenly repelling all 6 opponents was just too blood-boiling.

This champion was convincing to everyone at the scene!

Marksmanship, convinced!

Kiting ability, convinced!

Melee combat ability, completely convinced!

Now, let us welcome the champion of the annual individual combat ranking list Xu Cheng!

With a loud rumble, the loudest applause was heard by the soldiers as they stood up, including Ye Qiu and the others. Below the stage, almost everyone stood up to pay respect to Xu Cheng! They all looked towards Xu Cheng's back image as he suddenly stood up and walked up onto the stage, one step at a time. The applause did not stop, and the entire venue was on fire.

Now, everyone understood why the referee left the second place empty, because no matter who was given second place, that person would feel incredibly embarrassed.

Dont forget to check out our new podcast, today's episode on poop transplant

Chapter 236: My Mr. Colonel

Source: Noodletown Translated

The captain from earlier that got eliminated during his sleep still wanted to fight 1 on 1 with Xu Cheng one day, yet when he saw the highlight reel of Xu Cheng on the big screen, he was completely dumbfounded.

Then why the f*ck would I fight him? Not even the top 10 elites could beat him even when they teamed up, yet Im not even in the top 30 and want to solo him? What kind of joke would that be? Taking a look at Ye Qiu, Daoba Li, and the others, those 10 elites were still in casts and covered in bandages and ointments, and that was all thanks to Xu Cheng.

At the thought of that, that guy was in mental-breakdown mode. He really wanted to slap himself in the face for trying to act tough and challenging Xu Cheng in public.

On Stage

Xu Cheng saluted, and the general commander smiled kindly at him but couldnt help and say, To be honest, you remind me of someone.

Xu Cheng was a bit surprised, could the general commander recognize that he was Xu Rens son?

It must be known that Xu Chengs true identity had always been kept a secret, but then he felt that he was overthinking it. How would someone of the status of general commander know his father.

Indeed, the commander laughed and said, Hes an old friend of mine, let me introduce him to you when we get a chance.

Xu Cheng let out a sigh of relief. By the sound of it, this old friend of his should at least be alive, and since its an old friend, hes most likely the same age as the commander, which should also be an old man, right?

Xu Cheng said, Thats fine, Commander.

Xu Cheng really wanted to say that this old friend of his would probably have a communication gap with someone of his age.

But who knew, this commander seemed to have seen through him as he smiled and replied, Dont worry, this guy sometimes also acts like a teenager. He likes youngsters.

The commander laughed and took the prize from the host and gave it to Xu Cheng. However, when Xu Cheng looked down at the prize, he was a bit surprised.

There wasnt actually a Guardians letter of appointment!

But, as for the military rank certificate and uniform, they were sporting the colonel rank design and accessories. Uh Isnt this too big of a promotion for him?

Xu Cheng looked up at the higher ups, and the commander smiled. You think the nation wouldnt cherish young talents? Indeed, the rules of the competition is that the soldiers would at most be promoted to lieutenant, and Ye Qiu and the others only got promoted to that level after years of competitions. So, you must be surprised why you were able to be promoted to the colonel rank after just winning first place once. This is not just a recognition of your achievements, but also the militarys recognition of your capabilities, so there was no mistake made.

Xu Cheng was quite excited to hear it. He immediately saluted again and said excitedly, I will not let down the military officials, and I will not let down the hopes of the people of this nation!

Alright! The general commander patted his shoulder and smiled.

The host asked him, Xu Cheng, do you have something you want to say to the crowd?

Xu Cheng took over the mic. After a bit of hesitation, he said with a hint of self-mockery, I was also weak before, and when you are weak, no one can help you. Only if you dont give up will you continue to become stronger, and as long as you are strong enough, when you want to fly, no one will be able to break your wings.

There was a burst of applause from the audience.

Xu Cheng laughed and gestured that he finished his little speech. Then, he looked at the higher ups and then the referees again, really wanting to ask, Wheres my letter of appointment though, how come I dont get one? But in the end, he swallowed the words.

After standing there awkwardly for a brief moment, and seeing that those people really didnt have the intention of giving him one, he finally walked down the stage, a little disappointed.

Could the Guardian quota be already full?

After the awards event ended, it was time for everyone to take pictures outside of the stadium. Maybe people directly put on the new uniforms and began finding people to take pictures with.

After Xu Cheng walked out, he saw many rookies making friends with each other and then taking pictures together with the stadium in the background. He was about to get onto the bus when Ye Qiu stopped him.

Xu Cheng, come and take a photo. Many of us dont even know if we are participating in the competition again next year or not, so every year we always take pictures to keep as souvenirs.

When Xu Cheng heard Ye Qiu, he thought he was right, so he

walked back towards Bagh and the others who were already standing there fixing their uniforms. When Ye Qiu dragged Xu Cheng over, Bagh, who was standing in the middle, made some room for him. So, Xu Cheng stood in the middle, and beside him was Bagh and Ye Qiu. Then, it was Liao Jun, Wei Jie, Cike Xin, Zhang Chao, and Wang An, who stood in order of their ranking this year.

When the others saw this, they immediately moved out of the way to make room because upon seeing this lineup, they knew it was the group photo for the members of the Top Tier Special Forces Club, and ordinary members like them were not qualified to be in that photo.

Kacha~

With everyone grinning confidently, a photo was taken, and in the future, it would be of the rarest collection photo that would always be kept in the memorial hall. The photo would be captioned as the following: The Former Special Forces Golden Generation Group Photo. Of course, that was what will happen in the future.

After the photo was taken, Ye Qiu and the others then dragged Xu Cheng into selfie mode.

Then, Xu Cheng's number was also dragged into the group chat of Top Tier Special Forces, and in there were all the elites he knew. There were also seniors from previous years, and everyone was very active.

Xu Cheng also had a few pictures with Bagh, Ye Qiu, and the others, and he also got the group photo transferred to him. When he got onto the bus, he couldn't help but send the group picture of him in his new uniform to Lin Chuxue.

He grinned and asked, Is your man handsome?

But surprisingly, the other end quickly replied: Not really.

Just when Xu Cheng was about to reply, the other end sent over

another message, But very manly.

Xu Cheng was feeling pretty sweet inside, what a wife that knows how to talk.

He immediately typed and replied to Lin Chuxue: You are as honest as always. In fact, Im not the main point in that photo, take a closer look. Did you see it? That three silver stars on the yellow background of the epaulettes.

But Lin Chuxue replied, But I only saw the scar on your face. Are you injured? My Mr. Colonel.

Xu Cheng felt a warm stream in his heart. He smiled. Im not a noble or knight of the Great Britain Empire, I cant give you a distinguished identity. But we are citizens of Huaxia. Here, I can give you the glory and status that Britain cant. Im coming back. I will pick you up, and lets go back to Britain in a bit.

Shangcheng

Inside the powder room, a teardrop unknowingly rolled down Lin Chuxues face. The makeup artist said anxiously, Aiyo, my little princess, you just got your makeup down. You might smudge it if you cry.

Lin Chuxue wiped her tears and smiled gracefully. I suddenly remembered something really happy, so I couldnt help it

Then, she took a look at that awkward selfie Xu Cheng took and chuckled.

Chapter 237: Too Much Forcing

Source: Noodletown Translated

The next day, Xu Cheng got Instructor Yan to approve a vacation for him and then packed his bags and went to the airport to fly to Shangcheng.

When boarding the plane, he actually ran into Hu Bing.

Both of them were quite surprised. Hu Bing asked Xu Cheng, Brother Cheng, you are also from Shangcheng?

Xu Cheng nodded. Holy crap, dont tell me you are as well?

What a coincidence! Hu Bing laughed. Then lets go together, haha.

After passing the security check with him, Xu Cheng asked, Why are you still going back?

After getting permission from the family, I obviously should go back and visit my parents. After all, I probably wont go back in a while. This time, whether its meeting up with family or friends, its kind of like a farewell. Then, Hu Bing asked Xu Cheng, Brother Cheng, how about you? I heard from Instructor Yan that your vacation is actually pretty long. What are you up to?

Xu Cheng grinned. Im planning to take my woman and pay a visit to her home.

Hu Bing made an oh expression. So its a done deal now? Whens the wedding going to be?

Xu Cheng and Lin Chuxue didnt hold an official one yet. Back then, they just got the marriage license but didnt do anything special. And now, he felt that he should do one to make up for it. He smiled and

said, Down the road. I will send you an invitation.

Hu Bing nodded. Then I will wait for your call. Count me in as one of your best men. The two chatted and went to Shangcheng together.

Hu Bing still wanted to drag Xu Cheng to his house to have some tea, and his family obviously really wanted to welcome this champion to visit them as well. However, Xu Cheng pushed it to a later day and politely declined. A few of Hu Bings bros from the political circle came to pick him up and they saw him being really close with this tall guy. After Xu Cheng got into a car and left, they came over and asked, Whos that?

Hu Bing looked at Xu Chengs car as it drove off and said, My bro, a senior from my military region.

Those bros in the super cars replied, Tsk tsk, its so rare to see Young Master Hu being like a little bro to someone else. Did that guy bully you or something?

Hu Bing said, This guy is the real deal, you guys dont understand, I really admire him. Hes older and is several levels stronger than me so its normal that I treat him like a big bro. Its no big deal.

Oh my god, our Young Master Hu has changed.

Hu Bing rolled his eyes at them. Come on, Im not joking. This senior of him is also from Shangcheng, and if you guys really see me as a bro, take care of him for me in the future. Im going to go home first, lets meet up later at night.

It was Wu Gang that came to pick Xu Cheng up. Wu Gang took over Xu Chengs luggage and put it into the car. When they both got into the car, he smiled and said, Boss, are you still used to your life there?

Pretty much. Also, you dont have to call me Boss anymore, I already resigned. Xu Cheng lit up a cig.

Wu Gang paused for a moment and then bitterly smiled. I also got used to it, and I cant really change right away. Oh right, after the case regarding West Gate and the underground money house was done, East Gate started behaving as well.

Xu Cheng immediately interrupted him, Alright, dont chat to me about work. Right now Im outside of that circle so just let me have some peace man.

Wu Gang slapped his forehead and replied, Oh crap, my bad. Im already used to reporting to you.

In fact, he was still feeling a bit bitter. After starting the car, he couldnt help but ask Xu Cheng, You really arent thinking about coming back?

After taking a smoke, Xu Cheng shook his head, smiled, and said, No, Im afraid that I wont be able to control my temper and end up killing those scumbags of society.

Wu Gang also smiled. Then, he drove Xu Cheng to his condo and carried up the luggage. Then, Xu Cheng gave Lin Chuxue a call, but she didnt pick up so she was probably working.

From his phone, Xu Cheng came across his wifes ex-assistant, Lans number.

When she picked up the call, her attitude wasnt as bad as before, and it was probably because she went through some hardship after she was dropped by Lin Chuxue and started working for some noname new celebrities. Even if she didnt do it for Lin Chuxue, just Xu Chengs reputation in Shangcheng now was enough for Lan to admire him. After picking up Xu Chengs call, to suck up to him, she immediately told him the address of where Lin Chuxue was shooting at.

Lin Chuxue was working on a modern romance movie for the new

year time slot, and the lineup was pretty strong. There were many A-list actors or else it wouldnt qualify to be played at theatres during the new year. After filming a scene, Lin Chuxue went back to the makeup room and on the way, she and her agent Sister Lei walked past the deputy directors room, and they heard the male lead, Yan Xian, throwing a tantrum.

You are saying that for the next kiss scene, Lin Chuxue wants to use a double? Yan Xian was very angry. Does she look down on me or something?

The deputy director could only smile and say, Dont be so angry, from what Lin Chuxues agent said, she never had any kissing scenes in the past movies she starred in, so for this movie, its a bit too sudden for her to have a romantic kissing scene added to the movie on such a short notice. She doesnt have any experience, so she wanted to get a body double. In fact, when we first gave her the script, there was indeed no kissing scene. Since it was added so suddenly, we cant really force her if she doesnt want to, right?

Yan Xian shouted, Right now its not about forcing her or not. As an actor, she should respect the profession more and just follow the script, whats so hard about that? Shes using a double, then should I be kissing the double? What if the double is someone disgusting? Shes even won a best actress award, yet she cant shoot a kissing scene?

Lin Chuxue originally didnt want to get involved, because talking behind peoples backs was too common in the entertainment circle. But what Yan Xian said was indeed a bit out of line. She directly pushed open the door and said in a cold face, You kiss until night falls for every movie, how come I dont see you getting a best actor award? Should all the best actor award recipients be only those that do intimate scenes? Should the judge look at how well you kiss in order to decide whether you deserve the award or not? Mr. Yan, you think I dont know it was you that wanted the director to add that

scene in last minute? If you really insist, then either I use a double, or I will quit this film.

The deputy director also panicked. Oh, no, no, we can all talk this out. Lets not get so worked up.

Lin Chuxue looked at Yan Xian pridefully since she did win multiple best actress awards. Then please tell this Mr. Yan to not be too disrespectful with his words.

Yan Xian never thought that he would be caught red-handed when talking behind peoples back. He immediately became angry out of embarrassment and said, Then let me ask you, are you using a body double because you are disgusted by me?

Lin Chuxue: Nope, you can also use a body double if you want for this kiss scene, why make a big scene out of it? You are famous in this circle for being a playboy, and you think I dont know? The directors and producers I work with all know that I will never accept scripts that have kiss scenes unless they would allow me to use a double.

Lin Chuxue didnt dislike Yan Xian, but she was disgusted by this kind of practice of changing the script to take advantage of actresses. For the past few years, she had always used a double for intimate scenes, and it was also a means of protecting herself.

Actually, she didnt have to accept this movie role. It was just that the company wanted to utilize the hype from the True Men reality show and find some investors to make a new years film, and they invited Yan Xian to be a public CP with Lin Chuxue to create more hype. If it wasnt for the company, Lin Chuxue wouldnt want to work with Yan Xian and would just let her junior sister at the company, Liu Ziqi, take over the role. But, Yan Xians side said that Liu Ziqis popularity wouldnt be able to push this movie to success and it could only be Lin Chuxue, and Liu Ziqi ended up being a side character along with many of the original cast of the True Men reality show.

Chapter 238: It Was On Purpose

Source: Noodletown Translated

The agent, Sister Lei, came out and tried to mediate things. Alright, alright, lets just all take a step back and everybody use a body double, hows that?

Yan Xian looked at Lin Chuxue and warned, Lin Chuxue, just you wait. You dislike me, right? Then I will make you unable to stay in this circle! Dont think that I dont dare to do things to you just because you are pretty. Let me tell you, the one thing that the entertainment circle doesnt lack is pretty women, so dont actually think that you are a big deal. You arent going to give me face today? Alright, we will wait and see how things end for you.

The deputy director was getting pretty nervous too. It wasnt good to offend either side. Since the beginning, they didnt have much voice since the actors were the ones that brought in the investment to keep this project going, and these two main actors were both big deals. Seeing the two of them get into a conflict, he was really scared that this film would end here, and then all the effort up to this point wouldve been in vain.

Come on, why not let us sit down and have a good chat? We already filmed so much, lets just talk things out.

Lin Chuxue: Im not the one trying to make trouble, its this Mr. Yan thats forcing me to do something I dont want to do. So what if I want to use a body double? I didnt even use one for the wiring scenes and did it myself, yet I want to use one now because Im uncomfortable with kissing scenes. Does this Mr. Yan need to make a big deal out of it? What do you mean I look down on you or dislike you? If I really looked down on you, then I wouldnt have accepted this role in the first place. But you, you should stop doing little tricks behind peoples

back. Are you proud of yourself to be scheming behind a woman's back?

Yan Xian was furious. Are you done? Hey, woman, you are really pushing it, you know that? We are all part of this circle, you don't have to spell everything out to make people look bad, and you also don't need to act like a saint, okay? Let me tell you, since you dislike me then I have my eyes set on you now, just you wait. You don't like the way the entertainment circle runs? Then I will force you to learn that you have to obey these rules if you want to survive in this circle!

Then, Yan Xian walked out and slammed the door behind him. Originally, Lin Chuxue thought the guy would at least pretend to be nice, but who knew he would just throw away his face and show his shameless true self after becoming furious due to the humiliation of getting exposed. In fact, he wasn't scared that he, a veteran in the entertainment industry, couldn't take on a newcomer that just debuted less than four years ago.

The deputy director anxiously tried to persuade Lin Chuxue, Miss Lin, will you be able to compromise a little and apologize to him? A kissing scene isn't a big deal, it's just touching mouths. It's not like you will lose anything, right?

Lin Chuxue glared at this deputy director and then snorted and left the office as well.

Outside, Yan Xian directly called the producer. Hello, Old Ou, I'm Yan Xian, let me talk to you about something. Anyway, I'm not able to keep on working with that woman, how about you change the female lead? I've had enough of her, and later I will use my connections and try to suppress her a little. I want to see how her little entertainment company can protect her. Humph.

Old Ou: Don't worry, I will take care of it when I get back. This woman is too spoiled, and I will talk to her.

Not long after hanging up, the producer came back to the filming location, and coincidentally, his car arrived with Wu Gangs at the same time.

Old Ou directly went to Lin Chuxues makeup room. He was very straightforward. Whats happening? You are just going to stop playing your role all of a sudden?

Lin Chuxue undid her makeup as she said without even looking at him, Yep.

Old Ou: You! What did you say? You are quitting? So you mean you are going to breach the contract?

Lin Chuxue: Yeah, you can think of it that way. Just go and talk to my agent and company and get the compensation.

Old Ou: Lin Chuxue, say what you just said again! Do you believe that I can get the entire entertainment circle to shun you just for that attitude? Even if I cant block you in the record industry, I can still make sure you have no feature movie roles!

Lin Chuxue wasnt scared at all. If Im going to be taken advantage of in future movie roles, then I rather not. President Ou, dont act like you are all about justice. If it wasnt for you supporting Yan Xian, who would give him the power to get the director to change up the script? Ive seen that script from back to back, the female lead has a cold character, and it suited me so I didnt even need to act. And since Im basically playing my own character, then you can go and tell that Yan Xian, I rather kiss a pig than him.

Good, very good, Lin Chuxue, you are indeed a unique character in the entertainment industry. But I will make you realize that you wont succeed at all in this circle if you play like this. You dont want this role, right? Very well, then pay me the liquidated damage right away as outlined by the contract. On top of that, you have to pay for all the damages caused by us having to delete any scenes shot with you

and having to re-film them. If you dont take out the money, then dont even think about leaving this place today!

Sister Lei was also getting nervous. President Ou, theres really no need to do this, right? As for the money, we just need to handle it company to company.

President: Im only giving you this option. Let me tell you, you are the first woman in this circle that dares to offend me, and today Im going to make you regret it. You can get your companys boss to come over too, I will teach him what are the rules.

Lin Chuxue said with a serious face, You dare? You know this is illegal imprisonment, right?

President Ou spread out his hands. I dont think Im wrong. Im just afraid that you guys will run off and not pay me, so I need to keep an eye on you. Im not scared even if the police come.

Then today, Im taking her away for sure! At this time, Xu Cheng suddenly pushed open the door with a dark face, walking in with Wu Gang.

Upon seeing the stranger, President Ou shouted, Who are you?

Xu Cheng said to Wu Gang, You can tell him if imprisonment is illegal or not.

Wu Gang immediately took out his police badge and said to President Ou, Im an officer, and you just said that you want to imprison someone here. I think this thought of yours is very dangerous, and I will need you to come with me to the police station because I think it is necessary for us to educate you on this matter.

President Ou: Do you know who I am?

Wu Gang: It doesnt matter who you are, all that matters is that you have the motive to commit a crime. I think its necessary for us to

have a conversation.

Xu Cheng directly dragged Lin Chuxues hand and walked out of the room, not forgetting to say to Sister Lei, Pack her stuff for her, I will take her away first.

Sister Lei nodded, feeling that Xu Cheng really came at the perfect time.

President Ou was furious. He went over to grab Xu Chengs clothes. Xu Cheng was originally already angry, and he directly turned around and hurled a punch. President Ou fell to the ground, and Xu Cheng said, looking down like a superior, Im Xu Cheng, you can come at me.

How could he not be angry? Originally, before coming back, he was just promising how he was going to give Lin Chuxue wealth and status, yet on the first day he was back, he saw someone bullying his woman. That guy was simply courting death.

When Xu Cheng dragged Lin Chuxue out of the door, he was blocked by Yan Xian. Yan Xian looked at him and sneered, I knew something was going on between you guys back when we filmed True Men, and its indeed the case. I couldnt really do much at your military, but out here in the real world, Instructor Xu, I just want to ask you, are you stretching your arm out too long? You better not interfere with things in the entertainment industry, or you will only kill her career. You better think twice.

Xu Cheng simply threw another punch over, and then he said to Yan Xian who had fallen onto the ground, Sorry, my hand is indeed too long and it hit you, but I did it on purpose.

Chapter 239: I Will Take Care Of This

Source: Noodletown Translated

Yan Xian was beaten onto the floor by the punch, and his face felt like it was burning. Feeling around the inside of his mouth with his tongue, he realized that even some of his teeth were broken. After spitting out a mouthful of blood, he stood up in fury and wanted to push Xu Cheng.

! Let me tell you, if you keep on hiding in the military, then I might not have a way to teach you a lesson, but for this woman, Im going to destroy her for sure!

Xu Cheng had Lin Chuxue stand behind him. He directly kicked Yan Xian back down onto the ground and coldly said, Im not going back to the military for a while, so you are welcome to come and find me anytime. You want to get the entertainment circle to block Chuxue? Then lets see whos going to get who blocked!

Then, Xu Cheng led Lin Chuxue out of the door.

Being dragged behind, Lin Chuxue looked at Xu Chengs back and didnt say a word. She wasnt at all worried that Xu Cheng just hit someone and mightve caused some trouble. In fact, although Xu Cheng had changed in certain aspects, it could also be said that he never changed. In the past, Xu Cheng felt inferior but wanted to be strong. Every time, he would protect Lin Chuxue and create a big mess yet shoulder the responsibility, as if he wasnt afraid of anything. But, as time went on, Xu Chengs temper changed him, and he became more afraid. It might have been because there were more troubles on his mind as he grew up, or perhaps he realized the gap in status, power, or wealth between him and those other aristocrats or rich heirs. In fact, it was that kind of Xu Cheng that Lin Chuxue didnt like, and Xu Cheng never had the courage to admit his feelings

towards her and had always been trying to escape in this marriage. So now, seeing that Xu Cheng was able to protect her like her man, not to mention who he hit first, Lin Chuxue found that she really liked this Xu Cheng. A quiet smile hung on her mouth as she followed Xu Cheng out of the door.

After getting into the car, Lin Chuxue sat with Xu Cheng in the back. Wu Gang sat in the drivers seat, and Sister Lei later came in and sat in the passenger seat and the car drove off.

Lin Chuxue turned to look at the bruises and wounds left on Xu Chengs face from the competition. She reached out, touching them gently and asking, You got beat up?

Xu Cheng gently pulled her hand away and grinned. No worries, I beat them up even harder. They are all hospitalized, so I won the trade.

Lin Chuxue chuckled, feeling that this scene was rather familiar. In the past, she would also ask Xu Cheng this question, and he would always act like it wasnt a big deal so she wouldnt worry. That feeling was back again.

You dont have to worry about this anymore, I will let my company take over from here, Lin Chuxue said.

It should be you that doesnt have to worry about it, Xu Cheng was a bit pissed as he said, This company that Dad invested in doesnt have any foundation or background, and in the past few years, the company only created one big star and thats you. That means many companies in the dark are also trying to snipe your Imperial Entertainment company. If you let your company go head to head against that President Ou and that veteran celebrity Yan Xian, the company would be at a disadvantage. So, I will take care of this from now on, because its already out of your control. Just listen to me, go back and do whatever you should be doing, and I will take care of this for you.

Lin Chuxue was surprised to hear Xu Cheng analyze the situation this thoroughly. She was also a bit touched, and she nodded and smiled.

Alright.

Yan Xians agent run over to find Yan Xians mouth full of blood as he lay on the ground groaning in pain. He immediately went to the citys police HQ to tell on Xu Cheng. Originally, he wanted to blow this case up and attack first, but who knew the one that accepted the case would be Wu Gang.

After Wu Gang saw the testimony and appeal submitted by Yan Xians agent and lawyer, he said indifferently, Very sorry, with just with the appeal documents you guys submitted, we cant go and arrest the guy. As for the other case with Lin Chuxue, both sides should still go through the proper procedure since both sides are public figures. We will also look into it and contact you when we have a decision.

Yan Xians lawyer received a look from Yan Xian and said domineeringly, Since the police arent reasoning with us, we will go to the court to ask for a fair treatment.

Wu Gang was still calmly sitting there sorting out the documents and he began getting impatient. Sure, but let me remind you, I was at the scene as well, I know what happened and it was nothing like what you guys reported. You think that just because you are public figures, you can just make things up? If someone is at fault in this case, then it would be you first. Mr. Yan Xian already admitted during the argument that he worked with the producer and director to deliberately change the script to take advantage of the female celebrity, and he also threatened to use hidden rules to force Miss Lin Chuxue to comply. Moreover, the producer also expressed intent to illegally imprison Miss Lin Chuxue and had caused her psychological damages. I heard that Miss Lin Chuxues side has already begun preparing the materials, so later on, I will compare the report from

both sides. But, I feel like the one that needs to be arrested right now should be you guys, and at most, Mr. Xu Cheng just needs to pay for your medical bills for causing physical harm with the intention to protect the victim, and I think the court would instead praise that kind of behavior.

When Wu Gang was done, he smiled as he looked at those two who were dumbfounded at that moment.

The lawyer still wanted to show his professional side, but the agent was already dragging him to leave. Clearly, this case was not going through because of Xu Cheng. The agent originally planned to come to the police HQ personally to blow this up before Xu Cheng could get his hands on this case, yet who knew that the one handling the case would be Xu Chengs friend, Wu Gang. Feeling that things were not in their favor, the agent decided to quickly leave.

At the hospital, Ou Li and Yan Xian were both getting IVs. Knowing the polices attitude, they knew they could only take the second option and use their influence in the entertainment industry. Ou Li began making calls and shouting over the phone, and clearly, he was furious because when most of the people heard that he was trying to take on someone from the military, they just quickly ended the conversation and hung up. Finally, he made another call. How about it? Just tell me, can you accept this order or not?! Right, that guy does have a little background, but its not that big. My guy told me that hes just a lieutenant (TL Note: he didnt know Xu Cheng was promoted) in the military, but we can negotiate the price. Old Yuan, I know only you can handle this kind of thing in Shangcheng, and Im only coming to you because Im really too angry. Weve known each other for so long, and Ive never been stingy with introducing girls in the entertainment industry to you, right?

On the other end of the call, the guy was silent for a moment and said, You know that if hes a soldier, then hes going to be a lot more difficult to deal with than an ordinary person. Of course, I will help

you out. How about this, 300 thousand, or else I really cant do much. My guys still want to live a little longer, and we are done for if we get exposed for beating up someone from the military.

Ou Li: Alright, but you have to promise me that he cant get out of bed for at least a few months after you are done with him.

Seeing that Ou Li agreed to the price, Old Yuan laughed and said, Dont worry, since when did we leave our clients unsatisfied? Let me tell you, here I have all the bros that were originally professional fighters of North Gate before it was disbanded, and each of them couldnt be more professional at what they do. Just tell me the name of the guy you want us to take care of, and later on, I will talk about it with my men. There shouldnt be any problems.

Chapter 240: Go Buy Yourself A Coffin With The Six Hundred Thousand

Source: Noodletown Translated

When Old Yuan hung up, he walked out from the office and came to the front hall of the bar. Over there, five buff guys were playing cards, and they were all tattooed up. Each of them still had the North Gate tattoo printed on their chest, and although North Gate had been removed, they felt that they still wanted to keep the tattoo to commemorate the glorious days they had, and it would also be enough to shock some people.

These people were also not just any ordinary North Gate members, they were actually signature fighters for hire. After North Gate closed down, Old Yuan took them in and opened up a few bars and a security guard company. Normally, other than operating the bars and the company, they would also pick up a few quick side hustles.

Seeing Old Yuan come out, those few giggled and asked, Boss, wanna play a few rounds?

Old Yuan sat down and looked at them. Theres an order, you guys wanna take it? A bro of mine came to me because he got hit, and hes pretty angry.

Those people were still playing cards as a guy subconsciously asked, Dead or alive? Its not like in the past, and we dont really want to accept kill orders any more. We are pretty old now, and if it wasnt for taking care of our kids, we wouldnt really choose to work these side hustles anyways. We really just want to live a peaceful life, Old Yuan, you get what we mean, right?

Old Yuan laughed and replied, Of course I get what you mean. They dont want a dead man, just need to beat him up to the point

where he needs to spend a couple months in the hospital, thats all.

Then, he raised three fingers and said, This number.

30 thousand? Someone said, You probably gave a friend discount right? But yeah, thats reasonable too.

Old Yuan laughed. 300 thousand.

300 thousand yuan? Those people all stopped what they were doing and looked towards Old Yuan, Who does he want us to beat up for 300 thousand yuan? That guys definitely not simple, right?

Old Yuan: Indeed, but not untouchable. The guys a lieutenant from the military. Not the 8th MR in Shangcheng but rather from a pretty remote area and they wont be able to extend their hand to our city. However, that guy does know how to fight, and thats why that old friend of mine asked me for help. If he could find other people to teach that guy a lesson, he wouldnt have offered that price. Of course, he gave a really good price thinking that you guys might hesitate because its someone from the military.

Those guys put their cards down and looked at each other. Old Yuan saw that they were tempted.

Old Yuan, then lets also be more direct. You also know why North Gate collapsed in the first place, and now many brothers already moved to legit jobs and we all dont want to cause any more trouble. If we were caught beating up a guy from the military, we will basically be screwed for the rest of our lives. So yeah, its too risky, but we will get the job done. However, there are five of us here, 500 thousand! 500 thousand and we will take the job.

Old Yuan: Alright, then I will go and make a call.

Then, he took out his phone and directly called Ou Li.

When Ou Li heard the price rose to 500 thousand, he felt like he

was getting ripped off. He obviously knew it wasn't worth that much money just to beat someone up, but he was also still really angry. Yan Xian heard it on the side and directly said, I will chip in that extra 200 thousand, do it!

Ou Li gritted his teeth. 500 thousand it is then, but don't sell us out if something happens.

Old Yuan: Not a problem.

After hanging up, Old Yuan laughed. Done.

Those five tattooed men laughed and asked, Alright then, what's that guy's name? Is there any information on him, like his address or where he usually hangs out at.

Old Yuan went to his phone's mailbox and found the new email from Ou Li about Xu Cheng.

His name is Xu Cheng, 26 years old-

What did you say? Before Old Yuan could finish, just the name was enough to startle those 5 guys, causing their eyes to become wide open. What's his name? Xu Cheng? Which Cheng? Cheng as in honest or Cheng as in city? (TL Note: direct translation of Cheng in Chinese)

Old Yuan paused for a second and asked in confusion. Is there a difference?

Of course! Someone immediately grabbed Old Yuan's phone, and upon seeing Xu Cheng's name, his face completely changed. The other guys all stood up to see, and they anxiously asked, Are there photos of him?

Old Yuan scrolled down further, and the email indeed came with a picture of Xu Cheng from back when they were filming True Men.

Upon seeing that face, those ex-North Gate fighters felt their

buttholes tightening as they remembered that terrifying night of being dominated by him.

They took in a deep breath and then began cursing, Get that f-ck out of my face! Whos going to fight him!

Old Yuan: Whats wrong? Is there a problem?

Someone immediately bitterly smiled. A problem? Oh theres a big f-cking problem! Old Yuan, delete this email right away, and we will pretend that you never told us about this. We are not picking up this order, and you should tell that friend of yours to behave as well. Tell him not to ask other people to do this job, because theres probably no one in Shangcheng who is willing to take it.

Old Yuan began to realize the severity of this situation and he probed, This guys not simple?

At this moment, a guy sat down, dispirited. It was as if his soul had just left his body as he said, A few months ago, North Gate disbanded, and then West Gates casinos were closed down and the entirety of West Gate got arrested. Most of their people are still in prison right now. The four kings of West Gate got sentenced to life, and almost 100 billion yuan of cash was seized from the underground money house. The underground money houses owner, Hetian, already got his death-sentence served, and the entire Wei Nation Business Alliance in Shangcheng was exposed of tax evasion, fraud, money-laundering, and so on. The stocks of all those companies plummeted, and during that period, the underground forces called it the Black Season. And all of that, all of what I just mentioned, was caused by one guy, and that guys name was Xu Cheng.

Old Yuan was dumbfounded, and he didnt know what to say at all. He just sat in that chair and said, Thank God Thank God we didnt do anything yet

Another guy sneered and looked at Old Yuan. I think you should

ask if that friend of yours had offended Xu Cheng to the point of no return. If that's the case, then you should keep a distance from him too. This is just our sincere reminder, you don't have to take it.

Old Yuan immediately made a call and directly asked, President Ou, the guy you want us to beat up, is there a big conflict between you guys?

President Ou asked back, If it's not big, would he hit me? I'm going to torture him to death, and his woman too. I'm going to stink up her reputation and force her out of the entertainment industry!

Old Yuan: President Ou, those few brothers of mine are quite busy with other orders, can we postpone yours?

Ou Li: What do you mean? They think 500 thousand isn't enough now? Bro, are you trying to pump up that price on purpose? 600 thousand, is 600 thousand okay now? I want your guys to jump him in the next few days, and I can send you half of the money now, and the remaining amount after it's done.

Old Yuan: It's not that, President Ou, you know Xu Cheng's not easy to deal with

Ou Li: What's not easy to deal with? It's fine if you don't want to take this order, but quit trying to scam me. Let me tell you, Old Yuan, it's not just your people that do this kind of job.

One of the guys directly grabbed the phone over and shouted, If you want to play with fire, then go ahead! Use that 600 thousand yuan to buy yourself a coffin! The lives of us brothers are more valuable than yours, you got that? F-cking dumb f-ck!

Chapter 241: I Believe In Him

Source: Noodletown Translated

Old Yuan was completely dumbfounded. He grabbed his phone, wanting to call back and apologize to Ou Li, but who knew those men would directly say to him, Old Yuan, let me tell you, we are doing this for your sake. If you can cut ties with that guy, then you should do it as soon as possible. Really, it wont end well for that guy if he has offended Xu Cheng. On the surface, everyone calls Xu Cheng the tiger police officer, but the forces underground all call him Satan. Dont be so anxious to call back to apologize. With that kind of friend that doesnt have eyes and offends scary characters, you are better off without him or you wont even know how he screws you over.

Then, those guys began playing cards again, not feeling sad at all about losing that 600-thousand-yuan order. They knew very well that that was the kind of money that they wouldnt have the opportunity to spend before dying.

Old Yuan just stood there and bitterly smiled.

In the hospital, Ou Li was furious. Not only did someone hang up on him, he was even swore at.

Is that f-cker Yuan out of his mind? Looks like its temporarily impossible to teach Xu Cheng a lesson. Then lets change targets, lets stink up that womans reputation first.

He looked at Yan Xian and continued, You tell those friends of yours too, tell them to stop all projects cooperating with Imperial Entertainment. I will also contact my friends at the theatres and the State Administration of Media and Entertainment to see if we can block Lin Chuxue out of the circle entirely. Im going to make that woman regret saying those words to my face. Does she think she can

just do whatever she wants just because she has a friend in the military? I can gather all those heirs that she once offended to teach her a lesson together. I used to wonder which big character could be behind her since she seemed to look down on everyone. It turned out to be a lieutenant. She really has bluffed for a few years.

Yan Xian narrowed his eyes. Once she knows what she did wrong, I will make her beg to get onto my bed!

At night, Hu Bing was drinking with a bunch of friends. It was quite loud at the bar, and when he saw Xu Cheng calling him, he immediately went to the washroom to pick up the phone.

Hello, Big Brother Cheng?

Hu, are you familiar with Shangchengs network? Xu Cheng asked in the call.

Hu Bing nodded. Let me know what you need help with. Your business is my business.

Xu Cheng: My woman got into a little conflict with a few producers. I beat them up, and its fine if they just come at me, but I heard those guys are pretty capable in the entertainment circle, and my womans also in this circle.

Hu Bing immediately said, Big Brother Cheng, this is a piece of cake. I thought you were asking me to help out with something more difficult. Dont worry, I will take good care of it. Whats the name of the producer?

Xu Cheng nodded. One guys called Ou Li, and the other one is a veteran celebrity called Yan Xian.

Hu Bing: Alright, Big Brother Cheng, just rest assured, no one will touch my sis-in-law.

Xu Cheng: Alright, when we go back, I will treat you to a few

drinks.

Hu Bing laughed. Alright.

After hanging up, Hu Bing went back to his room, and several friends came over. Young Master Hu, whose call was it from that you needed to find a quiet place to answer?

Hu Bing looked at them and said, Ah-Hu, I remember you said you have some influence in the State Administration of Media and Entertainment, right?

The guy with a girl in his arm nodded. Beside him was actually a B-list celebrity, and with this guys family well rooted in the theatre industry and State Administration of Media and Entertainment, many female celebrities indeed needed to suck up to him. Hence, he never lacked female celebrities by his side.

Young Master Hu, wow you finally remembered what my family does. What is it? Which female celebrity was playing hard to get in front of you? Just give me the word, and I can get her to come and apologize to you right now, Ah-Hu said.

Yeah, Young Master Hu, which celebrity was brave enough to offend you? The female celebrity in Ah-Hus arm also chuckled and asked, pretty curious as to who would be this blind.

Alright, since you said that you can do something, I want to seek trouble with two guys called Ou Li and Yan Xian.

President Ou and Yan Xian? That female celebrity was a bit shocked. Could it be something that happened today?

Hu Bing glanced at that female celebrity and asked, You know something?

That girl nodded. Of course. I heard that Yan Xian was collabing with Lin Chuxue, and Sister Lin is known for being cold and prideful

since she never accepts kissing, intimate, or overly-exposing scenes. Many people in the industry or second-gen-rich-heirs are interested in her and want to cast-couch her. Yan Xian and President Ou are good friends, and Yan Xian acted in a lot of movies invested in by President Ou and made him a lot of money, so this time, he used President Ous influence to change the script, wanting to force Sister Lin to shoot a kissing scene with him. Sister Lin was obviously not happy, and there was a big argument at the filming location. Then, President Ou said he was going to imprison her and also block her out of the industry, but a stranger came in and beat up President Ou and Yan Xian, sending them to the hospital. Everyone was saying that man was Lin Chuxues boyfriend.

Hu Bing said, Then thats right, that brother of mine usually hospitalizes people every time he fights. But those two wanted to touch my sis-in-law? Did they even f-cking ask me? Ah-Hu, you should be pretty good at this, are you confident in taking care of it?

Ah-Hu laughed. Young Master Hu, how big do you want to play?

Hu Bing lit up a cig and said, As big as possible. Lets see how capable you are. Arent you always boasting to me how your family basically monopolized the entertainment industry?

Ah-Hu laughed and replied, Then how about completely killing Yan Xians career so he doesnt even get advertisements to shoot? As for that Ou Li, no movies he invests in will be allowed to play in my theatres. That way, those five or so movies he had invested in these years would make him suffer a loss of at least eight billion, which is probably half of his assets. Young Master Hu, are you satisfied?

Hu Bing blew a cig ring. Very well, Im very satisfied.

Those two chatted so relaxingly, but that female celebrity felt a chill down her spine. An A-list celebrity was done, just like that? A well-known producer companys president could also be ended just like that? The waters were indeed deep in this circle. Thinking back

to Lin Chuxue, the man behind her was that powerful? He must be a big character to know friends like Young Master Hu. No wonder Lin Chuxue was able to do things her way and not lower her head to anyone in this circle, it turned out that someone was really behind her!

Imperial Entertainment

After making calls after calls, the president looked at Lin Chuxue who was sitting on the sofa cross-legged playing on her phone. She was just about to scold her and another call came in. It ended with her constantly apologizing and giving smiles, and she finally let out a breath.

Did you see that? Just because of you being stubborn, the calls didnt stop for me tonight. I didnt even have dinner yet.

Lin Chuxue said, Should I order some pizza for us to eat together?

President: How are you still in the mood to eat, my ancestor Do you know how much money we have to pay for the contract you breached today? The producers of three movies that you starred in called and said that the State Administration of Media and Entertainment didnt pass it because you starred in them You tell me what we should do for the money those people invested into those films? Those scenes with you included had to be re-filmed, and we need to compensate for it My head is so big right now Are you really not going to stop until you bring the whole company down? Come on, we cant keep on doing this kind of stuff anymore, hurry up and come with me to apologize to them. I will arrange a meal together.

Lin Chuxue: Nope.

President: Why not? If you dont, then the companys over

Xu Cheng said he will take care of it. Lin Chuxue said calmly, I believe in him. Lets just order a pizza and eat, and just be patient.

President:

I enjoy pineapple pizza in my mouth

Chapter 242: Banned (1)

Source: Noodletown Translated

At the hospital, after Yan Xian hung up, he asked Ou Li on the next bed, President Ou, hows it going on your end?

President Ou looked pretty proud, Basically all of my friends agreed to help. I have a deputy president friend in the theatre industry and he said that he would help me out and minimize the playrate of films with Lin Chuxue at theatres under their brand. I have a couple of friends at different TV networks that agreed to avoid inviting her onto their shows in the future, and a couple other friends are all going to help out with getting Lin Chuxues sponsors to drop her. Now, lets see how anxious Lin Chuxues boss gets. With their one and only money tree down, that company will pretty much go bankrupt since they have no other celebrities that really have any exposure. If shes not stupid, she will be calling me in the next few minutes to apologize.

Yan Xian snorted on the side, What use is an apology? He should know what we want.

Ou Li nodded, and then he asked Yan Xian, Hows your end?

Yan Xian: They knew Im hospitalized and they are for sure very angry. A few of my celebrity friends directly leaked a message to the circle that they refuse to work with Lin Chuxue in the future. Now, I just want to see which director still has the balls to cast her in their films.

At this moment, Ou Li asked Yan Xian, Did the people in the circle learn about what happened today now?

Yan Xian snorted, Of course, and my wife had already called me so many times. I explained to her for a long time and she finally decided to calm down. The media is always trying to catch any detail so that

they can spin out a story of me cheating on my wife, yet they dont have any evidence. But my wife is still in a cold war with me, f-ck.

Then, he turned to his assistant and said, Go and turn on the TV, switch to the entertainment channel.

His assistant nodded, found the remote, and turned on the TV.

But very coincidentally, they turned to the channel just in time to hear the host say, Now, we have a story that went viral online. A netizen exposed the well-known celebrity Yan Xian of cheating on his wife with the B-list model, Li Wen. Several photos from Li Wens personal phone was leaked out by this netizen, and most of them were of Yan Xian deep asleep with his upper-half naked, and several ones were even more revealing, showing Yan Xian in his bathrobes in the bathroom. From the two toothbrushes by the sink, it seemed like Li Wen and Yan Xian always spend the night together. Right now, our reporter is interviewing Li Wen, and lets see what she has to say.

Seeing this scene, Yan Xian and his assistants eyes went wide open. Yan Xian even directly sat up from his bed, and the scene suddenly switched to a bunch of reporters blocking Li Wen in the hallway of her condo. She was behind a mask and seemed to be trying to avoid being interviewed. But, with so many reporters pursuing her, she replied with a sentence carrying a hint of innuendo, You should ask Yan Xian about this!

Yan Xian immediately punched the bed. How could that dumb woman answer it this way?

Ask Yan Xian? Wasnt that answer basically telling the reporters that she wasnt denying it, rather admitting to it so that the reporters would go to Yan Xian to see if he admits to it as well or not?

Yan Xian immediately called his assistant, Hurry, bring my phone over.

After his assistant brought him his phone, he immediately called Li Wen, and he began shouting furiously the moment the call connected, Damn you, how could you say that to the reporters?

Li Wen also sounded very angry on that side. Im already in a mess over here, the media camps my condo every day. Besides, all the evidence is there, so what if I admitted it? Its true that you are my sugar daddy

Yan Xian: But you know that Im not divorced yet, and I have to bear a lot of public criticism and pressure. Are you trying to kill my career? Now, right now, go and clarify to the media and say that I have nothing to do with you, at all!

Li Wen: But But what about those pictures? Those arent photoshopped, and there are even a few with us hugging together that werent exposed yet My phone got hacked, and the hacker probably got a hold of those photos too.

Yan Xian: Damn it! Right now, just go and hide and dont come out. Just f-ck off as far as you can, and I will try and buy the photos off of whoever has it. Since he didnt take out those more revealing pictures, hes clearly waiting to negotiate with me.

Li Wen: Then what about me? After you finish taking care of these things, are you still going to divorce your wife?

Yan Xian: Divorce your face! If I divorce her, wouldnt it basically validate the rumor that we are together? By that time, I will face public pressure and criticism as well! I will give you some money, and you can f-ck off as far as possible!

Then, Yan Xian directly hung up the phone in rage.

On the other end, Li Wen looked to the other side of the sofa where two men sat. After seeing the call end, they asked, Was it recorded?

Li Wen nodded.

That man came over and took her phone. Dont worry, our boss will honor his words and give you the money. On top of that, he will give you three movies to be casted in where you are the second female lead. These are all opportunities that models like you would rarely ever get, and as for if you become famous after this, it will be up to you.

Li Wen: Thank Master Hu for me.

The man nodded. We hope you can utilize this opportunity.

Then, the two men left.

Yan Xian was in the hospital and he anxiously called his agent and said, Check the source that leaked the photos, find the guy, and buy all of the photos from him.

On the agents end, he was silent for a moment and then sighed. Its already too late. Just 10 minutes ago, all the photos were exposed. Now you are trending, you are more trending than you have ever trended before. You are on fire, but this fire can burn you to ashes. Now, all of the photos with you and Li Wen, there was more

Yan Xian was shocked. More?

Agent: Yea. All of the rookie celebrities and other celebrities that you had sexually harassed or forced had joined to file a lawsuit against you, and the company has already received a subpoena from the court. I also received 15 contract cancellations, including 5 shows, 3 from movies that were already shot where the company now wants to delete all of your scenes and do reshoots, and 7 from endorsement deals where the brands saw your reputation would harm their products. The president wants to see if you are still dead or not, and he wants me to drag you to him to give him an answer. I will come and pick you up right now.

Yan Xians eyes spread wide open, and the phone fell from his

hand. He was already dumbfounded on his bed.

President Ou things seem to be going not in our favor He opened his mouth with great difficulty, and he swallowed his saliva, looking as if he was up against a terrifying enemy, his face looking pretty pale

We are starting the mass release today!

Chapter 243: Banned (2)

Source: Noodletown Translated

No matter how stupid Ou Li was, he would know what it meant at this critical moment that he got exposed for this scandal.

Who did you offend recently? Ou Li asked him.

Who else could it be? Didn't the both of us get in trouble with Lin Chuxue recently? Yan Xian asked.

Then it is really possible that someone at Imperial Entertainment wants to stink up your reputation and retaliate. Ou Li glared at him. You too, how can you keep these kind of pictures? Your wife is pregnant, yet you are still doing sh-t like this! That Lin Chuxue doesn't have much of a background, so she probably only can use this to retaliate. You are famous for being a playboy, so it's not hard to find scandals of yours to expose.

Yan Xian felt like he wanted to cry. But the thing is, a lot of people want me to pay compensation for breaching their contracts and cancel with me, but you know I already gave most of my money to you to invest in the movie we just shot. Where am I going to find the money to pay them back?

Ou Li also felt that it was a big headache. Indeed, Yan Xian took the 50 million that he made with those contracts to make a film investment with him.

Don't worry, everyone's gonna have some kind of scandal in this circle. Besides, your reputation had always been not that great. Right now, we just need Li Wen to keep quiet, and you just need to keep denying it. Just those pictures alone won't get you banned by the State Administration of Media and Entertainment. We just need to hire 5-cent armies to flood social media saying that those pictures

were clearly photoshopped. Maybe this scandal will even help you gain more fame and hog more headlines.

Yan Xian looked at Ou Li. But right now, a lot of people want to cancel their contracts with me and demand compensation.

Ou Li: You just need to get some PR done and fix your public image, and then why would they still want to cancel? Are you dumb? Im also quite influential in this circle. I just need to get all of them together and have a meal, and then talk about your case and promise that we would get the necessary PR done so as to not let this scandal affect your image. Wouldnt that be all?

Yan Xian immediately nodded. President Ou, I have to rely on you now!

Ou Li nodded. We are in the same boat now, and many of my films have you as the male lead. At a time like this, I obviously should help you, or else if your reputation goes down the drain, wouldnt my films be dead before they reach the theatre?

Yan Xians agent came to the hospital and brought Yan Xian away. When he came back to the company, he could hear from far away that the president was shouting in fury as his voice echoed in the hallway.

When Yan Xian went into the meeting room, he saw all of the PR staff had their heads lowered; clearly they had been scolded by the president already.

After the president saw Yan Li, a hint of coldness appeared in his eyes. Why are you not dead yet? What use would laying in the hospital and hiding do for a scandal this big? Tell me, what the f-ck actually is going on with you?

Yan Xian swallowed his saliva and just like Ou Li instructed, he tried very hard to deny everything. That woman Li Wen saw that I

have been pretty popular recently so she just wants to use me as a topic to get herself some attention too. Those pictures were all photoshopped, and from the timing and everything, it was clearly orchestrated. I think Lin Chuxue is behind all of this. That's right, their company knew they couldn't deal with me head on so they actually resorted to this kind of despicable means to damage my career. Right now, the photoshop technology is so mature that the media actually believed it. Besides-

Before Yan Xian could finish, the president already furiously slammed the document in his hand onto the desk. Then, he turned his laptop around and said to Yan Xian, Open up your f-cking eyes, you think it was just those pictures?

Yan Xian saw that the laptop was playing a news segment, and apparently a recording of a phone call between Yan Xian and Li Wen was also leaked online.

And that phone call was just the one Yan Xian had at the hospital with Li Wen. His relationship with Li Wen was basically confirmed, and in the recording, Yan Xian exposed his true character of being the type that would cuss at Li Wen and tell her to f-ck off just to protect his own reputation.

The president pointed at the computer, his whole body trembling in rage. You take a look at what the netizens are calling you right now! They are all saying you are scum! Also, ask your agent, ask him how your Weibo account is doing and how many people were calling you names on there! Your follower count dropped from 5 million all the way down to 700 thousand! You tell me, is it just those photos? What is this recording then? Let me tell you, maybe Li Wen's picture can be fake, but every woman you laid your hands on can take out a picture with you. Are they all fake too?

Yan Xian fell into his chair, his head going blank.

The president took in a deep breath and said as he lifted a stack of

documents, These are all of the notices given by advertisers asking to withdraw your endorsement. Spit out the money you took from them, and the company will also take out our share too. Those advertisers already told us that they dont need us to pay any liquidated damages, but they need the money we got paid returned right away.

Yan Xian became anxious. But President Zheng can you chat with them? We already inked the contracts and everything, wouldnt it be merciless to ask for a full refund? How about this? I will lower my price and charge them less, how about that? They arent getting the short end of the stick that way, but if they want me to pay them all back, then where will I go to find that money?

President Zheng was furious. Let me tell you, Yan Xian, they already said that if you return the money right away, they wont go for liquidated damage. You should read the contract yourself, it clearly states that if during the period of endorsement that your reputation and image affects the brand image of the company endorsed by you, then the contract is defaulted, and you will have to pay double the compensation. Each of your endorsement deals is ten million for two years, so with seven deals, thats 70 million. They were doing me a favor by just asking you to pay them back the endorsement fee. You give me your 30 million, and I will handle the rest.

Yan Xian began to panic. But where would I get 30 million though, can you talk to them again? After the few movies that I invested in air and make big money, I will for sure pay them back. President Zheng, please help me out with this.

President Zheng sneered. Your movies? You mean those few that you invested in with Ou Li?

Yan Xian nodded. I know that my scandal could affect the box office, but those movies are indeed pretty good, and I should at least be able to break-even on those.

President Zheng continued to reply with a sneer, Yan Xian, you have been in this circle for so long now, dont you know that you were already playing with fire? All of this happened so fast with the purpose of destroying your career, so do you think the person you offended has a simple background? Right, you are correct, if it was just for this scandal, those businesses wouldnt be ending the contract with you right away, yet they did it all at the same time. Dont you sense something fishy going on? Also, I just got a call from the director of the State Administration of Media and Entertainment. He said that celebrities have great effects on the teenagers, so those celebrities with scandals shouldnt be allowed to participate in films, shows, or ads, as otherwise, they would have the wrong influence on society. I have been in this circle for a long time, yet its my first time getting a call from the director. I was truly honored, yet it was a call to scold me and it was all because of you, do you know that? After this, other celebrities under our company might also get treated with a bad impression. Lin Chuxue had been in this circle for so long yet no one dared to touch her, so Im just super curious, where did you get the balls to get your hands on her? Now, look at what happened, a big fish appeared, a fish that could shock the entire entertainment industry, and you only got the company burned too! You tell me, what should you do?

When President Zheng got to the end, he was almost roaring. He directly threw a document at Yan Xians face and shouted, Take your f-cking contract with the company and get the f-ck out! I cant afford to have a celebrity like you! Let me officially announce to you right now, our employment relationship ends right here!

Chapter 244: Banned (3)

Source: Noodletown Translated

After Yan Xian came out of the company, he was immediately surrounded by the reporters.

Yan Xian, Yan Xian, can you tell us whether its true that you casting-couched many female celebrities? And what do you have to say about that recording Li Wen exposed?

Yan Xian, you cheated on your wife while she was pregnant. Do you have anything to say to your wife after something this big happened?

Yan Xian, everyones calling you scum right now. Do you think you are scum?

Yan Xian was furious and he immediately shouted, Who are you calling scum?

The reporter: Then can you talk more about why Li Wen and many other female celebrities are taking you to court for sexual harassment?

Yan Xians eyes were bloodshot as he said, I dont know about the other female celebrities, but the recording with Li Wen was just me and her going over a script together, how can I be that much of a scum? Please stop making things up.

The reporter: Oh really? Then do you two go over scripts naked in the bathroom or bedroom? Shouldnt you also talk about those photos?

Yan Xian: Are you guys done or not? I already said, Im innocent!

Then, he directly pushed away the reporters and went into his car with the escort of his assistant and agent, breaking free from the reporters pursuit.

Inside the car, the assistant carefully asked him, Big Brother Xian, where are we going right now?

Yan Xian rubbed his temple. Get away from these reporters first.

Then, he took out his phone and called Ou Li.

The phone connected, and Yan Xian said, President Ou, can you see if you can help me out a bit first and lend me 30 million? I need to pay back those endorsement deals first.

He also knew how serious the situation was. If he couldnt pay back the money right away, then those businesses could go with the original clauses on the contract and demand 60 million from him instead! So, what was most important right now was the money, and the debt was even more important than his reputation at the moment.

Ou Li: I dont have that much money to give you. This year, I invested in 5 films, and you invested 50 million and have a 20% share in two of them. I invested a total of 300 million myself, and I got that much money by mortgaging my real estate. 3 out of the 5 films will begin playing soon, and by then, there will be cash inflow.

Then, he saw a phone call coming in so he said to Yan Xian, Give me a second, I have another call coming in.

Then, Ou Li took the other call and it was from his assistant, President Ou, oh no, the theaters for some reason are changing the playrate for our three movies from 13% to 1%!

What?! Ou Li was shocked. You sure?

The secretary: I just got faxed notice, and when I called them no

one was picking up. But I checked with their employees, they said that was the new playrate, that 1%! But I remembered you saying that we already talked about it with them and settled on a playrate of 13%, right?

Ou Li felt that something was off. Let me call and ask.

Then, he hung up and dialed the line to the deputy director of the entertainment company that managed all the theatres he was playing at, but no one picked up.

Ou Li immediately couldnt stay still any more and got out of the hospital right away. Then, he directly took the taxi and went to that entertainment company. He took the elevator and went straight to the office of that friend of his. The deputy presidents assistant blocked his path and said, Sir, you need to make an appointment first, please dont make this difficult for us.

If I f-cking wait for an appointment, Im going to go bankrupt! Ou Li cursed, and then he directly pushed open the door. That guy was supposed to be his old friend, so of course he knew where his office was.

Inside, the deputy president was laying back in his chair and looking up at the ceiling. Seeing Ou Li just forcing his way in, he appeared a bit discontent.

You leave first, he said to his secretary, who then closed the door behind her.

Ou Li tried to suppress his anger as he deepened his voice and asked, Whats the matter? Wasnt our partnership always going well? My 13% playrate, why did you suddenly change it to 1%? I saw the showtime schedule at your theatres for the next batch already, what is the meaning of that?

The deputy president said as if he didnt know what was happening,

I dont know what you are talking about.

Ou Li: Bro! How am I going to survive with that 1% playrate? Do you know how much money I invested into those three movies? 150 million! I already put all my assets up as collateral, and didnt I promise to give you 5% of the dividend? Why did you change your mind just like that and not tell me about it too?

The deputy president frowned. You also noticed that I didnt get my result? Because this wasnt done by me at all! I already tried my best and got you 13%, but the higher ups suddenly named you and ordered to suppress your movies to less than a 1% playrate. Come on, man, how did you manage to offend the young master of our company and not tell me about it? Do you know, I also went to the office to demand an explanation, just like you are doing right now, and the young master of our company directly scolded me to death. He said he can give you a 13% playrate, but I will have to get the f-ck out of the company! Ou Li, you created so much trouble for the both of us, do you know that?

Ou Lis eyes spread wide open and he shivered. Impossible, how could I have offended the big boss of the cinema line? I swear I didnt!

The deputy president: How would I know? Im just an employee too, please dont make it difficult for me. If I can do a good job this year, I will be able to join the board next year! Please dont bring any trouble to me. You can leave now. The boss mans son didnt seem like he will forgive you. He already said that, in the future, any films that you, Ou Li, is associated with in any way will be banned from playing at any theatres under our cinema line! Oh right, he also said that, even if you sell your film cheap to other companies, he still wont play it!

Ou Li immediately became pale. Please dont, Bro! If I cant get those movies to be played, then wouldnt my money basically go down the drain? I even got a loan, and if I cant break even on these films, I wouldnt even be able to eat those tapes to survive! I beg you, Bro, how about 10%? I will give you 10% of the box office as a

benefit!

Forget it, the boss mans son already knows that I cooperated with you under the table over all these years. In the past, it wouldnt be a big deal because things like this are pretty common. But now, you are on his blacklist, and I work for him, so wouldnt I basically be f-cking my own career over if I continued to work with you? I will also beg you right here, please dont call me, and dont come and look for me again. The year is almost over, and I still want to celebrate the new year in peace. Please dont bring more trouble to me.

Ou Li really wanted to cry, and he was about to kneel down. Bro, can I beg you?

The deputy president gestured for him to not do it. Its no use getting on your knees. You should go and beg our companys boss mans son.

Ou Li immediately began nodding like a woodpecker. I will, I will, can you introduce me to him? I will kow-tow to him and beg for forgiveness. As long as he doesnt boycott my movies and let it air smoothly, I can do anything!

The deputy president sighed, Then I will connect you two tonight?

Ou Li nodded. Alright, thank you so much! Just give me a call whenever, and I will be right there!

Ou Li felt like his body was hollowed out as he walked out of the building. At that moment, Yan Xians call came in. Big Brother Ou, you have to help me! Just lend me 30 million to help me temporarily get through it.

Ou Li was already getting smashed with misfortunes and was super frustrated, and he immediately shouted, Lend you my f-cking a-s! Im going to go bankrupt any second now too!

Those five movies were basically his lifeline right now. Over the

years, he relied on little productions and made some money, and originally, he wanted to do a few big investments to make a big return this time since the average box office in the country had been climbing every year, but who knew he would get screwed at this critical moment!

Chapter 245: I Choose Apologizing

Source: Noodletown Translated

At night, Hu Bing drove his Tesla to a club where a bunch of luxury cars had gathered. He threw the key of his car to the valet and then went directly to the top floor nightclub.

When he walked into the noisy club, there were all kinds of men and women in there, and there were a lot more women than men. However, the music here wasn't as loud as downstairs as it was more for setting the mood. The lighting also wasn't too over the top, being more mellow. The people here were all holding wine glasses and talking to each other, hugging and shaking hands left and right.

Hu Bing went directly to the 88th VIP room and walked in, seeing a bunch of guys all with beautiful girls in their arms. Upon seeing him come in, those guys all got the girls out of the room.

In the corner stood a guy that didn't dare to make a sound. He was dressed in expensive formal attire, yet he didn't even have a seat as he just looked at Hu Bing in a sincere but fearful way as he walked in.

This man was Ou Li, who came super early just to apologize.

Hu Bing gestured, and those guys immediately turned off the music inside the room and vacated the center seat for Hu Bing. Hu Bing went over and sat down, and then he gestured for Ou Li to come over and talk.

With the music suddenly stopping, the atmosphere immediately tensed up. He swallowed his saliva and walked out of the corner carefully with his head lowered and an obsequious smile plastered to his face. Young Master Hu?

Hu Bing looked at this Ou Li and lightly laughed. Those that

actually have power wouldnt try so hard to put up a luxury facade, and on the contrary, those that dont have the power would go after a fancy exterior. Look at what you are wearing, arent you just afraid that other people wont know you are rich? Originally, I just wanted to have a casual talk with you, but you dressing so formally makes me feel that I should have a serious talk with you instead to respect you. But, I dont like that, so how about we change to a simpler way of talking?

Ou Li bitterly smiled. Young Master Hu, whichever way you like.

Hu Bing laughed, and then his boys that were standing on either side of Ou Li suddenly kicked him behind the knee, causing him to kneel. Then, the two proceeded to beat the crap out of him, only stopping when his coat and shirt were ruined.

At this moment, Ou Li didnt look so brilliant and luxurious as before. His messy hair, tattered clothes, and bruised face made him look like a guy that had fallen into the dumps.

Hu Bing satisfyingly clapped. Now that you dont look like fancy jewelry, Im also feeling more comfortable looking at you. Then lets talk now, I heard you came tonight to apologize?

Ou Li nodded. Yes, I apologize. If I ever offended you, Im here to beg for your forgiveness. I hope you of great status wont take what someone like me of low status did to heart and will forgive me this one time. I swear I will be more careful in the future, for real!

Hu Bing shook his head. You didnt offend me, but you offended my bro, a bro thats been really good to me and whos very important to me. So, you should go and apologize to him instead. You can decline and then walk out from this room right now, and you will be on your own because no one else will be lending you a helping hand. At least in this circle, you will no longer have a foothold.

Ou Lis eyelids thumped. Then what if I apologize?Hu Bing grinned.

That will depend on your attitude and if the person forgives you or not. If you are not forgiven, then you are still on your own.

Ou Li carefully asked, Then Young Master Hu, can I know who I offended?

Hu Bing took out his phone and gestured for him to come over. Come and see if you still recognize this guy.

Then, he placed his phone onto the table.

Ou Li held in his pain and shuffled over on his knees. When he extended his neck and took a look, his face changed dramatically. He just saw the picture of Hu Bing and Xu Cheng in their uniforms, which was taken back at the competition.

I heard you also went to ask some underground people to teach him a lesson? Hu Bing smiled chillingly at him, and Ou Li immediately kowtowed hard and said while almost crying, Young Master Hu, I really know that Im wrong on this one! Please forgive me! I will go and apologize right now! There wont be a second time!

Hu Bing looked at him. Apologize? You think just you apologizing is enough?

Ou Li paused for a moment, and then he immediately remembered that he still had Yan Xian, who was basically his accomplice.

Hu Bing snorted. Tonight, I will only give you one night of time. Bring that b-stard Yan Xian and go to apologize together. If you cant convince him to go, after tonight, I wont give you a second chance.

Ou Li immediately nodded and replied, Thank you, Young Master Hu! I will drag Yan Xian to go and apologize together for sure! Even if Yan Xian doesnt want to go, I will tie him up and drag him with me!

Alright, lets get going then. I will give you a brief ride, Hu Bing said as he got up, and he left the room first.

Ou Li was still a bit dazed, but Hu Bings friends immediately kicked him on the azz and said, F-cking go already, do you still want to stay and get beaten up?

Ou Li immediately nodded and hurriedly followed Hu Bing out of the club. When he saw the Tesla waiting for him outside, his heart accelerated especially after seeing the plate of the car.

That was a government official plate, and those that lived in Shangcheng all knew about this plate. It was the dedicated car for Shangchengs mayor!

Ou Li then thought back to Hu Bings age, he definitely wouldnt be the mayors driver, but most likely his son!

Hu Bing rolled down the window and said to Ou Li, Get in, I will give you a ride.

After getting in, Ou Li was extremely cautious to not take up much space and to not touch anything. Hu Bing laughed. This car isnt more expensive than your lambo, just bear with me.

Ou Li was about to cry. Young Master, you are too funny, its my greatest honor to be in this car.

Hu Bing: Where to?

Ou Li: You can just drop me off anywhere on the road.

Hu Bing nodded. Then, he drove out of the area to somewhere with lots of taxes and let Ou Li get off. Then, he said in a somewhat warning tone, I dont like to get myself involved with things, but if someone does anger me, I can be quite merciless. Remember what I said and try to persuade that Yan Xian guy.

Ou Li swallowed his saliva and nodded like a woodpecker again. When he watched as the car sped off, he felt pretty chilly down his back. When the wind blew past him, he realized that his whole body

was soaked from sweat.

Chapter 246: Compromise

Source: Noodletown Translated

At night, Yan Xian's agent was smoking as he watched Yan Xian make many calls asking for help. But, those people either didn't pick up or said they were busy and hung up. Overall, in the 20 or so calls Yan Xian made, no one took the time to exchange more than 3 sentences with him. Seeing Yan Xian throwing his phone onto the table, his agent asked, How are things looking?

Yan Xian shook his head. No one's willing to lend me money. They all referred to me as their bro back during the normal days, and just half a day ago, they were all saying how they would help me ban out Lin Chuxue. But now, after the State Administration of Entertainment and Media issued one notice, they all became scared and began avoiding me like a plague. They all withdrew their statements in front of the media and even began to say how I'm a scumbag! What the hell!

The agent took another smoke and said, They still need to dwell in this circle, can't blame them.

Yan Xian shook his head. It's not that I can't make a comeback from this, I'm just temporarily in the dumps. That Lin Chuxue, wait until I get through this, I'm going to kill her!

The agent faintly said, One can be ignorant, but if you are too ignorant yet still arrogant, you will be in big trouble. Do you really think it was just because of that little scandal orchestrated by Lin Chuxue that got you to where you are right now? Scandals happen really frequently in this circle, and some people could sail through the storm, while some would be forced out of the circle. I don't know about the others, but if you are still acting this way and can't see where you actually went wrong, then I'm sure you won't be able to

make it through this, and you will also be under a mountain of debt.

Yan Xian looked at his agent from the corner of his eyes. Are you here to laugh at me? You also think that I can be this easily defeated? A woman that debuted later than me can defeat me?

The agent sighed. Then let me ask you, what can you revive yourself with? Right now, you owe 30 million yuan, and if you cant pay it back by tomorrow, those businesses will go by the original clauses on the contract and you will owe 60 million! And if you cant pay them back, your reputation will take another big hit, adding on top of the scandal. It is certain that the people you have offended in the past will take this opportunity and rub salt onto your wound.

Yan Xian: These things will all pass. Ive already thought about it. As long as she doesnt make trouble for me and we get through this together, we can wait it out until those three movies I invested in start playing in theatres and pay me dividends. Then, taking out the money I owe, I will have at least 10 million left. I will start my own studio, and as long as I lower my price, with my popularity over the years plus a few good projects, I can make a comeback.

His agent sneered. You are still the same old you, always so confident but in fact, your IQ is really worrying. Lets first talk about the three movies you co-invested with Ou Li. Havent you heard? The cinema lines had decided to suppress the playrate of those movies to less than 1% all together, and in the future, as long as Ou Lis involved, none of those movies will be allowed to be played in the cinemas in the country. This news is already out, and its true. Right now, Ou Li can hardly protect himself and hes also going around asking for help just like you. But, its no use, and hes not in much of a better situation than you. The average box office is pretty good this year, and thats why he invested all of his money into movie production but still turned out short. Thats why he asked you to invest with him. Right now, none of his movies can be played in theatres. How do you expect him to make the money back? How

much can he make if he sold copies online? The moment he collapses, where would you get your money? Even if you lower your price to attract business, have you forgotten about the notice issued by the State Administration of Media and Entertainment? Right now, you are a celebrity with a stain, so whos going to risk offending the State Admin to work with you? Now, think about it, someone capable of influencing the cinema line to screw over Ou Li, getting the State Admin to screw over you, and control the 50-cent-army online to expose your scandals, who do you think you are dealing with? Your sh-t with Li Wen that was hidden well for so many years even got exposed, whos going to believe it if it wasnt Li Wen doing it herself? That woman had always wanted to join the filming industry, so someone thats capable of giving her this chance used it to convince her to expose you. With all of these points above, do you think Lin Chuxues a simple character? Do you think the man behind her is just an army guy?

After the agent finished talking, Yan Xians face was already pale. The agent sneered and looked at Yan Xians face with mockery, and Yan Xian began pacing back and forth with bloodshot eyes.

His eyes already lost focus, and he had no idea what his next step would be.

He obviously knew what the agent just said, but he just didnt believe Lin Chuxue would be this capable. Now, seeing his agent standing beside him, he found him to be a big eyesore too. Now, he felt that everyone was laughing at him.

I already cancelled my contract with the company, why are you still following me? You can leave now! Yan Xian shouted at his agent.

His agent took a smoke, flicked the ash off of the cigarette butt, and said, You think I want to? Im waiting for you to make a decision. If you dont plan on apologizing, then I will leave right now. If you do, then go tonight!

Apologize? To who? Lin Chuxue?

Agent: Who else?

Yan Xian began panicking, and when he didnt know what to do, he got a phone call from Ou Li.

Ou Li was pretty straightforward. Downstairs, Im under your condo right now. Come with me to apologize. Listen, Yan Xian, because of you, I was also dragged into this mess. Dont you think you should come with me to apologize? If you dont, then Im going to die with you. Let me tell you, Im not joking at all. I even took out a big loan, and you also owe a ton of money now. The only thing that can save us both are those movies. If we dont get a high-enough playrate, we will both die! Even if you dont want to do this for me, at least do it for your unborn child. You already did your wife wrong by cheating on her, and now if you go bankrupt and get chased down for debt, wouldnt your wife divorce you? Think about it, Im waiting downstairs. Go with me to apologize, and even if you need to kneel, you have to get their forgiveness. If you dont come, then dont blame me for taking things to the extreme. If you are going to drag me down with you, then I will stab you a few times before I die!

Yan Xians pupils enlarged.

The agent directly stood up and said, Lets go. Ou Li has quite a lot of mafia connections. If you are worried about your face and dignity and dont go apologize, its fine if you die, but you will affect many people. Ou Li is capable of doing anything, and your wife and kid will be in danger.

Yan Xian immediately dropped back into his seat, feeling as if he just aged a few years.

Inside Imperial Capital Entertainment

Lin Chuxue was playing chess with Sister Lei, but inside the office,

there was also the president that was looking at her. Upon seeing how calm she was, she couldn't help but say, 'It's already been a day, didn't you say you believe in that man? How come things are still not going in your favor? Come on, are you hearing what I'm saying? Shouldn't you go out and make a public statement or something? It's not a solution to be simply sitting at the office. I'm about to throw up from eating pizza for two meals in a row.'

Lin Chuxue looked up at her. 'Then let's order some Eastern cuisine next, how about that?'

President:

Chapter 247: This Is The Man I Like

Source: Noodletown Translated

On the way, Yan Xian received a text from his wife. It said, Big Brother Xian, you still need to stay around to take care of me and my kid. I heard you owe a lot of money? I have a couple hundred thousand here, will it help? I already sent it to your card.

Yan Xian tightly held onto his phone and closed his eyes. He admitted defeat.

He was defeated.

He also regretted confronting Lin Chuxue.

He was beaten down before he could even react, and each strike was deadly, forcing him to lower his head and yield.

He lost.

He completely lost, and in the end, his wife didnt say anything else, didnt even talk about him cheating on her, but was willing to help him without a second thought. All in all, he felt that he had to yield and apologize to Lin Chuxue for the sake of being able to continue taking care of his wife and child.

When he saw Ou Li, he was also shocked that someone as domineering and powerful as Ou Li was beaten like this with his clothes shredded and face bruised.

Yan Xian didnt even need to think to guess how powerful someone had to be to be capable of beating up Ou Li and forcing him to apologize with Ou Li not fighting back at all. He knew Ou Li had mafia connections, but even he was beaten up. After these rounds of attacks, they knew that they had no power at all to fight back.

Just when the president was getting impatient while Lin Chuxue was still calmly playing chess with her agent, someone knocked on the door of the presidents office.

The secretary came in and was a bit shocked. Sister Yan, Yan Xian and Ou Li are here.

The president was shocked at first, and then she asked, What are they doing here?

Dont know. They are just outside and they said they are looking for Sister Lin.

Let them come up then. Also, dont let anyone else from the company come up. If someone dares to gossip, tell them they are fired!

Oh, okay, the secretary said and left.

Yan Xian and Ou Li were brought up by the secretary and came directly to the office. The secretary closed all the windows, doors, and blinds to avoid any gossip that might add more to the chaos.

Now, no one knew what those two were here for, and it could be that they were here to demand an apology.

The president was a bit confused too, so she left Lin Chuxue in the office first and went to the VIP area to greet those two. She smiled and asked, Greetings, what brings you two here today?

Ou Li still had bruises on his face, while Yan Xians eyes were bloodshot since he had been anxious for the entire day and he looked exhausted.

Sister Yan, um is Miss Lin Chuxue here? Dont take it the wrong way, we arent here to look for trouble. We are here to apologize Can you please tell us where she is right now? Please! Ou Li was pretty anxious, while Yan Xian also kept on nodding on the side as he

looked at her cautiously.

Sister Yan was shocked, feeling like she got the wrong script or something. Just this morning, the whole entertainment circle was all boiled up, criticizing Lin Chuxue and saying stuff like they were going to cancel their contracts with her and never work with her in the future. It didnt take a smart person to figure out that it was Ou Li and Yan Xian behind them. She didnt even bring Lin Chuxue to go and apologize to them yet, so why were these two here apologizing instead?

In fact, its not necessary to trouble you two to come and apologize, I think we should just bury the hatchet and turn over a new leaf. Sister Yan said, Its fine as long as you two no longer make things difficult for our Chuxue.

Oh no! Ou Li began panicking and he immediately came over and said, holding onto Sister Yans hand, We are really here to sincerely apologize. Please, Sister Yan, please let us see Miss Lin, we must apologize to her face to face, please! We wont make things difficult for her, and it was me that was stupid and did stupid stuff. Please, can we see Miss Lin, just briefly?

The attitudes of those two really left Sister Yan a bit dumbfounded. Left without much choice, she finally nodded and brought those two into her office.

Inside, Lin Chuxue just placed down a piece on the board against Sister Lei as she smiled and said, Checkmate! Lets see if you can still live or not!

The two that just came in heard this, and their eyelids directly jumped.

Seeing Lin Chuxue sitting on the sofa, Ou Li immediately went over and got onto his knees.

Miss Lin, you are someone with a big heart a high status, would you be able to forgive me? I was wrong, really wrong! I shouldnt have yelled at you, nor should I have threatened you. Im just a piece of dog sh-t, you will dirty your shoes if you step on me. I swear, we wont delete your footage, nor will there be any kissing scenes. If you want to use a substitute, you can use one, no problem at all. If you dont like working with Yan Xian, thats fine, we will swap him out and get someone else, how about that? Also, for box office, you can take 10% directly, how about that? Whatever makes you happy! Just dont ban me out of this circle, please! For the past few years I had some small success with investing in films and I got too arrogant, it was all my fault!

As Ou Li said, he directly kowtowed and it was loud enough to be heard when his forehead collided with the ground.

Sister Lei directly shot up from her seat from being startled, and Sister Yan was also dumbfounded by the door watching this unfold.

Lin Chuxue was still calm and gracious as she collected all the pieces and put them back. She got up, but she wasnt in a hurry to speak. This was how the circle worked. If you were weak, people will take advantage of you or bully you. So, people in this circle, especially women, should know how to protect themselves. Almost everyone will wear a mask, and they would do whatever works to float their boat. So, Lin Chuxue wasnt too convinced that those two knew they were wrong just with a few sentences.

If it wasnt Xu Cheng sorting things out from behind, how in the world would these two come and do this? To be frank, these guys were really out of options. These two were the typical bully the weak, scared of the powerful type, and if it wasnt for Xu Cheng, she would probably have to leave this circle or be casting-couched.

Upon seeing Lin Chuxue unmoved, he turned around and directly dragged Yan Xian over. Yan Xian finally came to his senses and also kneeled and said in a low voice, Miss Lin, please give me a chance.

Both of them were on their knees.

Sister Lei and Sister Yan still couldnt wrap their head around what was happening. What the f-ck is this? What just happened inside this circle? Within one day, the president of a production company and a veteran A-list celebrity just came over and kneeled?

At this moment, Lin Chuxue opened her mouth. In fact, I didnt want to let things progress to this point. I already said, you can get the penalty for me breaching the contract from the company and we just need to follow the proper procedure. Its not a big deal to me that we cant get along and thus cant work together. But, you two insisted on pushing me into a dead corner and playing all kinds of schemes and tricks. You got what you deserved.

Yes, yes, yes, we deserve all of this. It was all our fault, but please, Miss Lin, please have some mercy and leave us just a way out, is that alright? Ou Li and Yan Xian begged nonstop.

To be honest, I didnt do these things. I havent left the company for the past two days, and I already turned off my phone because I didnt want the media to disturb me. So, Im afraid that you came to the wrong person, Lin Chuxue said.

Ou Li immediately began crying. Miss Lin, please let us go on this once, please! I know that you can make this all over with just one call, we beg you! Yan Xian and I will head out and shoulder all the blame and face the media, and we promise to not damage your reputation in any way! Please just forgive us, and give Mr. Xu a call. If hes still angry, we can visit him too and kowtow to him and apologize!

Lin Chuxue: Alright, you two can get up. This building is still surrounded by reporters and the paparazzi all thanks to you two. Just go down and explain to the press, and dont bother me again, and this will be over.

Ou Li and Yan Xian were elated. Thank you! Thank you so much, Miss Lin!

Lin Chuxue: The doors right there.

Ou Li and Yan Xian immediately got up and bowed as they thanked Lin Chuxue, taking a bow every three steps until they got out of the door, leaving only the dumbfounded Sister Lei and Sister Yan standing there, looking at Lin Chuxue.

After Lin Chuxue packed up the chessboard, she grabbed some food as she said, Sister Lei, this is the man I like. He doesnt have to have a glamorous exterior with fancy clothes, luxury cars, upscale mansions, and he even looks ordinary and isnt the romantic type too, but whenever Im wronged or bullied, he will go and seek justice for me from anyone!

Sister Lei nodded. Yeah, your man is truly a hidden boss, too lowkey yet too awesome!

Chapter 248: Rejected

Source: Noodletown Translated

After Yan Xian walked out of the office, he let out a breath of relief. He felt a bit fortunate that things weren't as severe as he thought.

When Ou Li got out of the elevator, he received a call from Young Master Hu. As Ou Li listened, he continued to glance at Yan Xian who was standing behind him as he said, Alright, I understand what to do now, Young Master Hu. Thanks for letting me off the hook. I know what to do now.

Yan Xian walked over and asked Ou Li, When you said in there that you were going to delete my scenes and host reshoots, you were just kidding, right?

Ou Li replied, What do you think? Of course they will be deleted.

Yan Xian became anxious. But I did really well in this movie, I can guarantee the box office will sell very well!

Ou Li looked at Yan Xian and said, You need to know that you are now being nominated by the State Administration of Media and Entertainment! The movies casting you will only attract hate. Now, I want to discuss something with you. That 50 million you invested, I will return it to you, and I will delete your scenes in my movies. Starting from now, you have nothing to do with those five movies.

Yan Xian was dumbfounded. President Ou, I mean, Big Brother Ou, what are you talking about? Aren't we in the same boat? Things went well back at that office and now you are drawing a line with me? How can you throw me away at this period of time? I was still hoping I could get back on my feet with the money earned from those three movies

Ou Li was getting impatient as he said, Then you should check your reputation right now. Look at you, surrounded by scandals. Wouldnt I be asking to be cussed at if I still star you in my movies? Besides, even if the cinema line gives us the green line, you are still being nominated by the State Admin. Wouldnt I be going against them if I still keep you around? Dont try to convince me anymore, the money will be back in your account by tomorrow. Dont come and look for me in the future, just go wherever you want to go. I regret getting into the same boat with you.

Then, Ou Li turned, about to leave.

Yan Xian began to panic. Big Brother Ou, you cant be like this, you just returned 50 million but I owe 30 million, and that leaves me with only 20 million of start-up funds! Its not going to be enough for me to start a studio Please, just let me continue to participate and get a share of the revenue. Please, Im begging you.

Are you done? Ou Li glared at him. Im telling you, sorry, I will no longer work with you in the future.

Then, he got into his car and left.

Yan Xian anxiously turned around and said to his agent, I apologized now, they wont target me for sure now. Will the company renew the contract with me? Dont worry, I wont offend people in the future, can you talk to the president for me? Also, go and tell those advertisers that cancelled our contract, tell them that I will get PR to wash away my scandal and it definitely wont affect their brand image.

The agent bitterly laughed. Yan Xian, are you a three-year-old? If you give me a slap right now and then apologize to me, do you think I would forgive you? Dont be stupid, just take care of yourself. The man behind Lin Chuxue definitely wouldnt forgive a man that was trying to take advantage of his woman. That is a mans bottomline. Starting from destroying your reputation with the scandals, he never

planned on forgiving you.

Yan Xian's face drastically changed as he furiously shouted, "Bastard, then why did you still get me to come and apologize?"

The agent snorted. Of course it's because you were nominated by the State Admin. Do you know who was the one that wants to screw you over? It's someone that even our president has to listen to, and that guy directly said that he wants to screw you over. If you didn't come and apologize, then the company would be going down with you. It probably wouldn't go bankrupt, but it would definitely be set back a few years and have a lot of resources snatched away by competitors. The company obviously wouldn't risk offending that big character just for a celebrity like you. Besides, those advertisers and other presidents of the companies inside the circle already said, if you don't leave the company, then they won't be doing business with our company anymore. So, getting you to come and apologize is for the sake of the company, and it has nothing to do with getting the people you offended to forgive you! Alright, I'm done, and I'm leaving too now.

After that, the agent left, leaving behind the furious Yan Xian that almost ran after him to choke him to death. At that moment, his phone rang.

Hello, I'm Yan Xian.

Mr. Yan, this is the legal department of X-X Shampoo. Because a scandal broke out during the brand deal period that severely affected our brand and the partnership, we hereby unilaterally cancel our contract and ask you to pay for damages. We have already contacted your company, but your company said that they already ended the employment contract with you so we can only directly come to you. In the next few days, we will send you a subpoena.

Then, they hung up.

Yan Xians eyes were wide open as he looked at his phone, and he just saw more and more business calls coming in, all from the companies he had brand deals with. In the end, he directly smashed his phone and then yelled on the streets like a mad man. The endorsement fee plus the damages, it seemed like his 50 million would no longer be enough

South Island

At a temporary office in the suburbs, Commander Xie stood in the sun waiting for the staff to come out.

After waiting for about half an hour, someone opened the door and a middle-aged man came out. Commander Xie immediately came up to him. Director Yun, how was it? Did you see the highlight reel of the last competition on Xu Cheng? What do the higher-ups think? I think Xu Chengs probably the strongest soldier that appeared in the past 10 years

Yun Zheng didnt have the heart to interrupt Commander Xie from passionately introducing that man, but he still did. He was rejected.

What? Commander Xie thought he had heard it wrong. How did he not get passed? Xu Chengs really strong, he rendered so many commanders speechless this year, and I think theres no problem at all for him to get into Dragon Division, or even directly into the 54 ace cards! But why was he rejected? Hes an orphan, and he was just raised up in the British Empire but hes still a Huaxia citizen. The qualifications he demonstrated showed that he loves this country enough, so his background should be okay too.

Yun Zheng bitterly smiled and shook his head. All in all, the higher-ups didnt approve. You know as well that Im just responsible for collecting information on potential talents and then submitting them, but I have no right to assess candidates.

Commander Xie was still not willing to reconcile. What did the

higher-ups say? There should at least be a reason that he was eliminated, right?

Yun Zheng replied, No reason. No means no.

Commander Xies temper was still pretty barbaric as he directly kicked a big rock by the door. Then what about the logistics team or as a substitute?

Yun Zheng shook his head. Also no.

Instructor Xies eyes narrowed. Is his background not clean? Otherwise, I really cant think of a reason that he cant be admitted to the Dragon Division.

Yun Zheng bitterly smiled. Thats all classified information within the Dragon Division, I cant tell you. You should go back. Xu Cheng cannot be admitted to the Dragon Division. Ive already tried my best as well, and Ive already said what I can, but the higher-ups are set on not accepting him.

Commander Xie nodded, and then he looked at Yun Zheng thoughtfully and sighed, The Dragon Division is weakening and everyone knows. Every year, the military spends tons of money trying to train elite soldiers to supply the Dragon Division with fresh blood. If one day, the Dragon Division really doesnt exist anymore, then our nations inheritance would end. I really hope an elite like Xu Cheng wasnt accepted due to the deterioration of the Dragon Division itself. I hope the Dragon Division hasnt changed.

Yun Zheng looked at Commander Xie and said, Rest assured, the Dragon Division never changed. Xu Cheng has reasons for not getting chosen, and there are no shady practices at all. This was the result of a fair review.

Commander Xie nodded and then disheartenedly left.

Chapter 249: White-Haired Elder

Source: Noodletown Translated

In Shangcheng, under a pavilion in a park sat a white-haired elder. He was in a tunic suit. The white hair was a clear indication of his age, and he was sitting under the pavilion and drinking tea of a moderate temperature.

Beside him stood a guy in a similar tunic suit who was around 30-or-so years old. He stood humbly and respectfully beside the white-haired elder and reported, I heard that an exceptional elite appeared in this years competition. He could face the rest of the top 10 elites and defeat them all with ease. His marksmanship and strength are both top tier, and Ive seen the video, he can certainly be arranged into the 54 cards. However, the five elders rejected him due to his identity.

The elder laughed and said, Hes called Xu Cheng, right?

The guard beside him was surprised. Master, you know him?

The elder smiled. That old friend of mine really respects this person and told me to come and meet him. So, here I am in Shangcheng.

The guard was a bit shocked. Then, Master, you came out this early just to see this Xu Cheng guy? But, even if hes truly a rare talent, isnt he still not able to join the Dragon Division due to his sensitive background?

The elder sighed, How many years do you think I can still hold on?

The guard immediately replied, I dont know, but I hope Master can live over a hundred years old.

Im already 102, thats about time then. The elder faintly smiled.

The guards face changed. Sorry, it was my mistake.

No worries. The elder waved his hand and then said, I know my own situation. There should be about 4 to 5 years left in my life, but ask yourself this, who can really inherit my legacy? No one, right? Those five elders can still wait, but I cannot anymore. If the Dragon Division still cant find a successor for me, then I will be a sinner, and Im afraid that the Dragon Division will really become history. Finding my next successor is my responsibility, and I need to do this to find the next protector for our nation. Otherwise, I will be ashamed to face our country.

The guards heart moved. Master, you have your eyes on Xu Cheng?

The elder shook his head. We will see. Maybe hes just a really talented genius but still cant reach the standard of becoming my successor. We will see after we meet him. Alright, for the next two days, you dont have to follow me. I will come and find you when Im ready to go back.

The guard received the command. Alright, I understand. I will take my leave now.

The elder nodded.

The guard bowed and left the pavilion, leaving the elder drinking tea and looking off into the distance. Shortly after, a tall burly guy appeared, and the elder saw him and smiled as he walked out of the pavilion and began to practice Tai Chi leisurely.

According to his intel, Xu Cheng would run through the park every morning to exercise, and he would do some more exercises in the park before running back. So, the elder decided to wait for him here.

Indeed, the guy that came over was Xu Cheng, and when he saw an elder this old doing Tai Chi this early in the morning, he was a bit

shocked. Mostly it was because he had never seen this elder before and his sudden appearance was a bit strange. He stopped near the pavilion and began stretching while checking out the elder, and the elder was also checking him out.

Xu Cheng squatted down as he gasped for air. Then, he curiously looked at the elder and asked probingly, Elder, how come I've never seen you before?

The elder ignored him and continued on with his Tai Chi. Xu Cheng saw that there was tea in the pavilion and he was quite thirsty. Elder, can I have a cup of tea?

The elder had his eyes slightly closed as he answered, Pour yourself a cup.

Xu Cheng walked over, poured himself a cup, and drank it. Then, he slightly smiled at the elder and said, Elder, wouldn't you feel bad that I wasted your tea?

The elder opened his eyes, glanced at Xu Cheng, and faintly smiled. You guessed what type of tea it is?

Xu Cheng nodded. I don't think there's a person yet in the city of Shangcheng that can drink Dahongpao (TL Note: the most expensive type of Oolong tea there is). Originally, since I offended too many people in this city, I was a bit cautious by your sudden appearance here. However, after I drank that tea, I realized that I'm overthinking it, because I haven't offended someone at this high of a level. Someone like you probably wouldn't lower yourself to my level to teach me a lesson, but I'm sure that you know me and that you came here just for me. From the temperature of the tea, you should have been waiting for me for about 20 minutes now.

The elder lowered his hand that was practicing Tai Chi and nodded admiringly at Xu Cheng. A sophisticated mind, I like it.

Xu Cheng poured himself another cup proudly. He wasn't treating himself like an outsider at all as he drank one cup after another, despite this tea being specially prepared for the highest class of people in the nation. Then, he wiped his mouth and asked the elder, So, what are you here for? If you just want to make friends with me, then just for this tea, I accept it, and I will definitely benefit from this friendship in the future.

The elder smiled, feeling that this kid was pretty interesting, neither haughty nor humble but calm and collected. He said, My tea isn't free to drink. I have a set of fist strike techniques, and I will practice them once. If you can remember it, I can give you the rest of the tea leaves in the jar by the teapot. But if you can't remember I'm old and my body can't take it after waiting for you here for too long so I'm afraid that I can't go back on my own, so how about you carry me back on your back?

Xu Cheng lifted his eyebrows. Tai Chi?

The elder shook his head. No.

Xu Cheng: Then you can demonstrate and I will watch. But even if I win the bet, I will carry you back. It's just a small favor, just see it as me paying you for those two cups of tea.

We will see if you can remember or not first. The elder slightly smiled and reached out his two hands. Watch closely.

Xu Cheng nodded as he put his two hands together. How hard could a set of techniques demonstrated by this old man be? Unless it wasn't martial arts but some dance moves, in which case he would forfeit immediately.

Then, he stared at the old man's hands without even blinking. At the next instant, he just felt that his eyes suddenly lost focus as the elder's hands began moving like shadows. Normal people could only feel that the elder made a few moves with his hands, but Xu Cheng

had powerful sensory abilities. Very soon, he realized that the elders fist strike techniques were not simple at all. Just that speed alone would make it seem like the elder hands had barely moved in an ordinary guys eyes, but in fact, he had already practiced a full set of techniques. Even with his powerful ultrasonic sense, Xu Cheng could barely match the old mans speed.

Then, Xu Cheng began sweating off his forehead.

After the elder finished his demonstration, he looked at him with a faint smile and asked, How much do you remember?

Xu Cheng said awkwardly, Twe- Twelve strokes.

The elders eyes brightened. Oh? You really remembered twelve strokes?

Xu Cheng closed his eyes and recalled what just happened before his eyes and said sincerely, Yes, twelve strokes.

The elder faintly smiled. But I used thirty strokes just now.

Xu Cheng pouted. If you practice it again, I promise I can remember them all.

The elder laughed and said, Its fine, I will come again tomorrow. I will leave now for today.

Then, the elder went to the pavilion to pick up the teapot set.

Xu Cheng became a bit anxious. It was like someone addicted to martial arts suddenly came across a top level hidden technique book and left everything else in his mind behind. He immediately got up, chased after the elder, said, Let me carry you home.

We will be releasing the last of the month-end mass release today! We have another announcement on the last chapter for today!

Chapter 250: This Brat Is Not Bad

Source: Noodletown Translated

The elder smiled slyly and then looked at Xu Cheng. Will you be able to though?

Xu Cheng stretched his arm. I can carry even if you add ten more grandpas on top of you.

Then, he lowered his body. Come on.

The elder got onto Xu Cheng's back and wrapped his hand around his neck. Then, he concentrated his qi into his dantian region and cemented down his force.

When Xu Cheng tried to get up, he realized that the old man was abnormally heavy. He completely didn't expect it and almost threw his back out, and his legs even shivered a bit.

Then, he narrowed his eyes and immediately realized that this elder was no simple old man.

The elder laughed and asked, Didn't I warn you? You might not be able to.

Who said so? Xu Cheng faintly smiled and then summoned more strength. When he slightly lifted the elder, the elder used his internal force and weighed himself down even more.

Xu Cheng instantly felt as if ten big bags of rice were added onto his body. This heavy old grandpa made him take a big breath in.

The elder smiled kindly and said, Don't force yourself, young man. You will get laughed at by others if you were to throw your back out.

Xu Cheng also laughed. Elder, Im not good in other parts but my waist is excellent. I still want to save it to perform well for my wife in the future. Dont worry, carrying you is just a piece of cake.

Then, Xu Cheng gritted his teeth and multiplied his force by ten times and immediately carried the elder up as he stood up tall and firm.

The elders eyes slightly brightened and the corner of his mouth seemed like he was smiling but also not really. Immediately, he channeled his internal force and increased his weight again.

If it felt like 10 bags of rice just moments ago, then right now, Xu Cheng felt like a heavy-duty safe had just slammed onto his body. Completely unexpected, Xu Cheng almost coughed out blood.

Elder, you are pretty heavy, arent you? Xu Cheng took a step and found it to be particularly difficult.

The elder smiled. My home might be a bit far from here.

Xu Cheng gritted his teeth. Its fine, I told you Im going to carry you home so Im going to do it.

Then, Xu Cheng moved forward, step by step, and by the time he had gotten out of the park, his forehead was already covered in sweat. Those people waiting at the bus stop all found it pretty strange to see such a young and burly guy getting this tired out from carrying a vulnerable-looking white-haired old man. It took him one second per step, and people didnt take notice that with each step Xu Cheng made, he left behind a deep footprint, clearly showing how heavy the old man was.

The elder couldnt help but ask Xu Cheng, Little brat, how do you exercise normally? Your bodys not bad, right?

Xu Cheng wiped his sweat as he said a bit provocatively, Its alright.

Oh, is that so? This time, the elder completely unleashed all of his force, weighing down on Xu Chengs back.

Xu Chengs was walking on some stones when his foot suddenly shattered the stone slabs and his back almost completely dropped forward. When his back was bent to about 30 degrees, Xu Cheng gritted his teeth and raised his power to 15x in order to avoid kneeling.

The elder was feeling more and more satisfied as a smile hung on his face.

Not only didnt Xu Cheng go down to the ground, he even raised his power to 20x to get his back straightened again. Then, he took a deep breath, not wanting to let this old man gradually drain his energy and damage his muscle tissue endurance, so he directly summoned explosive energy and began running.

The elders eyes opened up wide. This brat can actually still run in this situation?

He was slightly dumbfounded.

Xu Cheng wasnt feeling comfortable at all though, carrying a heavy-azz old man that weighed almost a thousand kilograms while running. At this moment, Xu Chengs phone began ringing. He said to the old man, Elder, can you grab my phone from my back pocket?

The elder nodded, grabbed his phone, and picked up, Hello?

Lin Chuxue was a bit shocked at first since it clearly didnt sound like Xu Cheng.

Xu Chengs not available right?

Oh, hes carrying me to cross the road right now. You must be his wife, right? Your man has a good waist and a kind heart.

Xu Cheng didnt know whether he should laugh or cry, mourning in his heart, Come on, old man, you dont have to make comments about my waist (TL Note: waist is tied to bed performance)

On the other end, Lin Chuxue also felt a bit awkward. Can you let him take the call?

Alright. The old man nodded and then placed the phone by Xu Chengs ear. Xu Cheng replied with a weak voice, Hello?

Lin Chuxue: Are you on your last breath?

Xu Cheng: About so. This old man is not simple, hes heavy like a mountain. I really suspect he is Buddha in disguise.

Just as he finished, he got slapped by the elder. Be polite to me.

Xu Cheng didnt know whether he should laugh or cry.

Lin Chuxue chuckled. I know you are fine now since you can still joke around. Oh right, thank you for taking care of that thing for me. Im already preparing my travelling visa now, I will give you a call when Im done.

Xu Cheng: Alright.

After hanging up, the old man laughed and said, You have a wife?

Xu Cheng glared at him. Why do you sound surprised? Cant I have one?

Old Man: Are you dedicated to her?

Xu Cheng: Cannot be more dedicated, shes my childhood sweetheart, but what does that have to do with you?

The old man patted him on the back. Alright, just let me down here.

Xu Cheng: You sure?

Elder: Just let me down.

Xu Cheng stopped his steps and slowly put him down. Then, completely drained of energy, he laid down on the grass by the road and panted as he said to the old man, Elder, are you really coming tomorrow?

The old man nodded. Yeah, but why dont you ask who I am?

Xu Cheng laughed. I can vaguely guess already. Just now, I told my wife that you are no simple old man, and besides not being simple in terms of strength, your identity is also not simple.

The elder faintly smiled. Identity? Just because of the Dahongbao tea?

Not completely. Xu Cheng said, At the award ceremony for the military region competition, I still remember the general commander saying that I really resemble an old friend of his and he said he would let him meet me one day. He said that friend is someone that still has a young heart despite his old age, and at that moment you picked up my phone, I felt that you are probably that old friend of the general commander, right? To be able to still know how to use a smartphone at this age and also drink Dahongpao, you are no simple old man.

The old man laughed and said to Xu Cheng, Alright, I will come again tomorrow.

Then, he left.

When Xu Cheng stood up and still wanted to say a few more words, he saw that the old man had already gotten onto a bus and disappeared into the busy city.

After the elder got onto the busy bus, the guard got up and gave

him the seat. The old man couldnt stop smiling and said, Interesting Observation skills, insight, brain reaction speed, power, and comprehensive strength are all exceptional. More importantly, hes a very dedicated person, and one thats dedicated to a relationship can usually persevere. Not bad.

The guard curiously asked, Master, then are we recruiting him into the Dragon Division?

The old man: I have my plans.

Disclaimer

There is no guarantee the translation is 100% correct.

ASIANOVEL.COM wishes to emphasize that this translation is for review purposes only. We do not claim this intellectual property or any rights whatsoever.

Under no circumstances would you be allowed to take this work for commercial activities or for personal gain. ASIANOVEL.COM does not and will not condone any activities of such, including but not limited to rent, sell, print, auction.